

TOEFL

写作 / 口语论证论据素材大全

韦晓亮 [编著]

(美) Stephen M. Shapiro [审订]

北京语言大学出版社

目 录

前言

第一章 **TOEFL**写作官方题库及题库话题分类

第二章 **TOEFL**写作／口语论证论据素材大全

第一类 教 育

116

113

030

141

135

114

066

002

124

107

134

184

157

001

069

072

125

076

130

011

014

023

068

077

137

075

097

129

123

168

172

061

126

175

163

020

004

174

142

017

108

133

102

166

112

第二类 科技与进步

070

073

084

088

036

039

083

037

087

178

081

104

132

第三类 环 境

041

029

152

181

149

154

151

155

182

153

005

第四类 媒 体

007

180

057

183

082

145

150

127

049

008

035

第五类 工作与成功

048

053

[131](#)

[067](#)

[063](#)

[040](#)

[103](#)

[138](#)

[010](#)

[042](#)

[164](#)

[115](#)

[051](#)

[143](#)

[034](#)

[058](#)

[122](#)

[120](#)

第六类 生活与健康

[021](#)

[146](#)

[009](#)

[027](#)

[016](#)

[024](#)

[044](#)

[047](#)

[118](#)

[050](#)

[052](#)

[059](#)

[071](#)

[092](#)

096

099

101

140

160

105

165

006

139

045

064

144

013

177

003

161

031

第七类 社交与友谊

054

119

110

111

062

055

170

078

121

173

117

第八类 休闲娱乐

026

[106](#)

[043](#)

[169](#)

[128](#)

[085](#)

[060](#)

[148](#)

[136](#)

[012](#)

[171](#)

[074](#)

[025](#)

[第九类 名人话题](#)

[162](#)

[079](#)

[090](#)

[091](#)

[028](#)

[158](#)

[第十类 历史与文化](#)

[089](#)

[038](#)

[065](#)

[086](#)

[094](#)

[176](#)

[098](#)

[080](#)

[109](#)

[156](#)

[159](#)

第十一类 个人品德

046

018

179

093

022

015

第十二类 消费与投资

056

100

095

019

147

167

033

032

185

附录 TOEFL写作官方题库

参考文献



TOEFL

写作／口语

论证论据素材大全

韦晓亮〔编著〕 （美）Stephen M. Shapiro〔审订〕



图书在版编目 (CIP) 数据

TOEFL写作/口语论证论据素材大全/韦晓亮编著. —北京: 北京语言大学出版社, 2011 (2013.2重印)
ISBN 978-7-5619-2968-1

I · ①T... II · ①韦... III · ①英语—写作—高等教育—自学参考资料②英语—口语—高等教育—自学参考资料IV · ①H310.41

中国版本图书馆CIP数据核字 (2011) 第014348号

书 名: TOEFL写作/口语论证论据素材大全
编 著: 韦晓亮
责任编辑: 李 亮 孙春红 孙冠群
封面设计: 大愚设计+赵文康

出版发行: 北京语言大学出版社
社 址: 北京市海淀区学院路15号 邮政编码: 100083
网 站: www.blcup.com
电 话: 发行部 (010) 62605588/5019/5128
编辑部 (010) 62418641
邮购电话 (010) 62605127
读者服务信箱 bj62605588@163.com
印 刷: 北京市通州富达印刷厂
经 销: 全国新华书店

版 次: 2013年2月第1版第4次印刷
开 本: 880毫米×1230毫米 1/32 印张: 7.75
字 数: 204千
书 号: ISBN 978-7-5619-2968-1
定 价: 25.00元

版权所有 侵权必究

如有缺页、倒页、脱页等印装质量问题, 请拨打服务热线: 010—62605166。

前言

对于中国考生来说，英文写作和口语测试是最让人头疼的事情之一。那么考生为什么会畏惧英文表达呢？为什么有些考生背了一两万单词却仍然写不出好的文章呢？为什么很多考生练好了发音，但是依然无法出口成章呢？找到这一系列问题的答案，就真正抓住了提高写作和口语能力的关键。

英文写作和口语的困境可以归纳为三类：

◆困境1：面对一个题目，根本无话可说，即使用中文，也写不出或说不出内容。

◆困境2：有话可说，有内容可写，但英文表达支离破碎，完全不能用英文阐释清楚自己的观点。

◆困境3：有话说，也能用英文表达出要表达的意思，但写出来或者说不出的语言“满篇尽带Chinglish（中式英语）”。

那么该如何走出困境，真正并有针对性地提高语言表达能力呢？答案很简单，只有两个字——素材！

面对一个话题，考生之所以无法写出连贯的文字、无法流畅地进行口语表达，是因为缺少写作及口语素材。那么素材是什么呢？其实也就是我们所说的“言之有物”中的“物”。无论是四、六级写作，还是考研写作，或是TOEFL、IELTS、GRE、GMAT、SAT写作，考生之所以无法取得高分，根本原因在于其日常积累的英文论证素材及论据素材过于贫乏，根本无法将零星散落于大脑各个角落不成体系的素材组合起来，形成一篇逻辑严密、语言优美地道的英文段落。因此，英文素材的积累和素材库的建立可以真正帮助中国英语学习者和广大英语考生提高写作和口语能力，走出英文表达困境。

正如前面所提到的，英语写作／口语素材包含两类：一类是论证素材，即对论点进行理论分析的素材，如论证竞争机制的重要性、论证环境保护的必要性、论证艺术的价值等。一类是论据素材，即可支持论点的相关事例。例如：“钻石教父”雷维夫与DeBeers公司的竞争促进了整个钻石行业的发展这一事例，可用来支持“竞争机制的重要性”的论证；引用美国政府参与环境保护的例子可佐证“环境保护的必要性”；贝多芬、巴赫、凡·高的例子可说明伟大的艺术家们的艺术作品是如何推动人类文明发展的，并用以例证“艺术的价值”。

其实，只要多掌握适用于写作和口语测试的英文素材（论证素材＋论据素材），就已经为写／说出有理有据的文章打下了良好的基础，这也是写作和口语表达的前提。因为，任何语言学习，甚至任何学习过程，都遵循“输入——输出”模式。如果没有输入，则永远不可能输出；若没有好的输入，则永远不可能有好的输出。因此，语言学习有一条永恒的真理：不听永远不

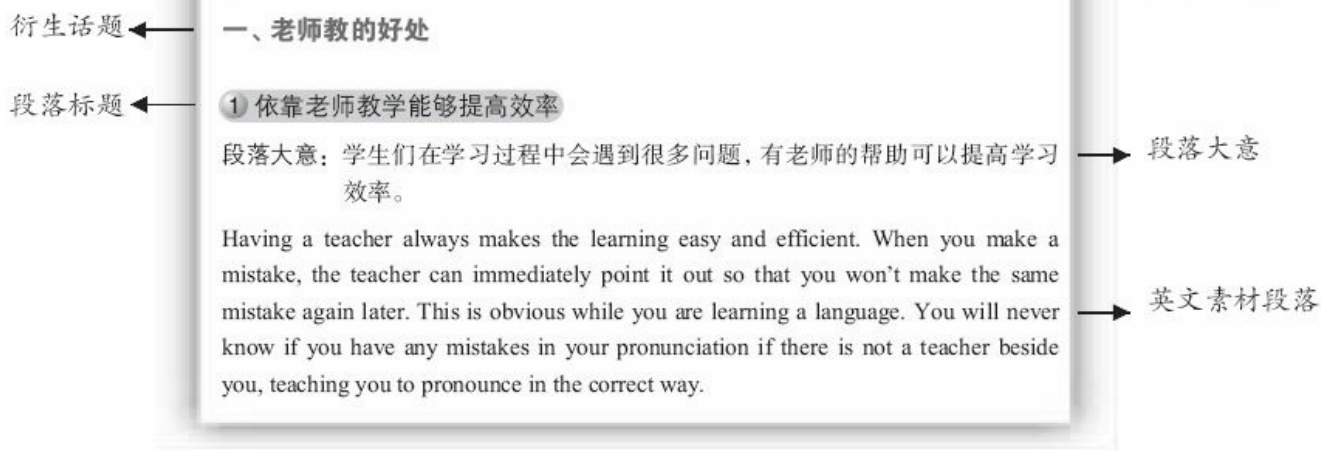
会说，不读永远不会写。这里的“听”和“读”就是输入环节，“说”和“写”就是输出环节；只有输入了好的英文素材，才能在需要时输出精彩的内容。

为此，继《GRE作文大讲堂——方法、素材、题目剖析》出版之后，笔者又耗时两年时间编写了留学考试类“英文写作／口语论证论据素材大全”系列英文工具书。这套书旨在解决英语的“输入和输出”问题——若考生想就某一个话题进行论述而又无话可说，或者不知道该怎么用地道的英文进行表达时，可按照本套书的话题类别索引在相应考试的“英文写作／口语论证论据素材大全”中进行查阅。这些段落全部摘自国外优秀的期刊、报纸、书籍和网站，例如：《经济学家》、《时代周刊》、《科学》、《大英百科全书》、《微软百科全书》、维基百科（Wikipedia）等。通过查阅，既可以解决“无话可说”的困境，又可以解决“英文表达”的问题，久而久之，通过不断查阅并多次输入，考生的知识面会逐渐扩大，论证能力会得到大幅度提高，最重要的是可用地道的英文就不同的话题展开有理有据的论述。古人云：“熟读唐诗三百首，不会作诗也会吟”。因此，有效地阅读本套书，可快速提高考生的写作能力和口语能力。

考虑到不同考试有不同的特点和难度，笔者在编写“英文写作／口语论证论据素材大全”时，有针对性地对TOEFL、IELTS、GRE、GMAT、SAT考试写作和口语话题进行了详尽分类，并提供了大量写作、口语素材。

本书《TOEFL写作／口语论证论据素材大全》针对考生群体较庞大的出国考试——托福考试的写作和口语部分，尤其是独立写作和口语第1、2题，将TOEFL写作官方题库以及常考的口语话题分为12大类：“教育”、“科技与进步”、“环境”、“媒体”、“工作与成功”、“生活与健康”、“社交与友谊”、“休闲娱乐”、“名人话题”、“历史与文化”、“个人品德”及“消费与投资”，每一个话题又拓展出多个衍生话题及论证、论据素材段落，严谨、地道，不仅为考生准备新托福写作和口语考试提供全面、地道的素材、话题和思路，还可以帮助考生在备考的过程中实现写作、口语素材的即学即用。

每一个衍生话题对应的素材段都由段落标题、段落大意、相应的英文素材段落三部分构成，保证考生对该段的论述内容和论述功能一目了然，以帮助考生对各话题能够灵活运用。如下所示：



本书针对TOEFL写作的全部12大类话题提供了近千个这样的论证素材段落以及论据素材段落, 以与类别主题的相关度排序, 而且每个段落都针对具体的题目和话题, 让考生在论述TOEFL独立型写作命题及口语考试话题时, 能够游刃有余, 言之有物且有理有据。结合本书进行备考, 可以达到事半功倍的效果。相信这本书以及这套书可以帮助中国英语学习者和广大英语考生加强并扩展对英文素材的积累, 帮助考生建立自己的写作、口语素材库, 以真正提高写作和口语能力, 走出英文表达困境。

本书具有以下特点:

◆全面性: 全面补充TOEFL独立型写作部分以及TOEFL口语考试所涉及话题的英文论证素材及英文论据素材, 解决考生面对作文题目无话可说、无例可举的困境。

◆文化性: 所有论证、论据素材段落均从辨证的角度出发, 大量权威的论证分析力求做到使考生在备考过程中, 游弋于思辨的海洋和文化历史长河之中, 了解更多关于西方教育、法律、文化、科技、历史等方面的内容。

◆权威性: 汇集世界优秀外文期刊、报纸、书籍、检索数据库和权威新闻网站的英文内容, 例如:《经济学家》、《时代周刊》、《科学》、《大英百科全书》、《微软百科全书》、维基百科(Wikipedia)等。

◆指导性: 汇集新东方TOEFL考试培训项目数年教学经验和写作、口语教学成果, 内容具有极强的指导性和操作性。

◆针对性: 针对中国考生写作和口语中存在的弱点, 全面提升考生写作、口语实力。

在本书的编写和出版过程中, 笔者得到了来自各方面的支持和帮助, 在此表示感谢:

感谢新东方教育科技集团董事长俞敏洪老师的鼓励和支持, 在他的关心

和帮助下，本书才能得以顺利编写完成。

感谢北京新东方大愚文化传播有限公司成功出版了笔者的多本著作。

感谢我的家人对我在事业上的支持和生活上的关心。

感谢刘剑博士对本书付出的辛勤工作以及提供的诸多好建议。感谢美籍专家Stephen M. Shapiro先生对本书英文部分的认真审订。

最后，感谢新东方的学员们，感谢你们对小宝老师的支持，感谢你们在课堂上给我的启发。“学无先后，达者为师”。作为教师，在与你们沟通交流的过程中，我收获良多。

本书适用于所有准备出国考试的学生们以及想要真正提高自己写作、口语能力的英语爱好者，祝你们梦想成真。在此，不揣冒昧，摘取德国诗人席勒的诗句以戒学子：

你要看到事业垂成，
必须努力向前，不可休息，
决不可因疲乏而静止；
你要认清全面的世界，
必须广开你的眼界；
你要认清事物的本质，
必须审问追究到底。
只有恒心可以使你达到目的，
只有博学可以使你明辨世事，
真理常常藏在事物的深底。

韦晓亮（小宝）
wxlxiaobao@gmail.com
<http://blog.sina.com.cn/weixiaoliang>

第一章

TOEFL写作

官方题库及题库话题分类



TOEFL写作官方题库及题库话题分类

第一类 教 育

116 People learn in different ways. Some people learn by doing things; other people learn by reading about things; others learn by listening to people talk about things. Which of these methods of learning is best for you? Use specific examples to support your choice.

113 The government has announced that it plans to build a new university. Some people think that your community would be a good place to locate the university. Compare the advantages and disadvantages of establishing a new university in your community. Use specific details in your discussion.

030 It has recently been announced that a new high school may be built in your community. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details in your answer.

141 If you could make one important change in a school that you attended, what change would you make? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

135 Some high schools require all students to wear school uniforms. Other high schools permit students to decide what to wear to school. Which of these two school policies do you think is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

114 Some people think that the family is the most important influence on young adults. Other people think that friends are the most important influence on young adults. Which view do you agree with? Use examples to support your position.

066 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Classmates are a more important influence than parents on a child's success in school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

002 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents are the best teachers. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

124 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is more important for students to study history and literature than it is for them to study science and mathematics. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

107 Some people believe that a college or university education should be available to all students. Others believe that higher education should be available only to good students. Discuss these views. Which view do you agree with? Explain why.

134 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should be

required to help with household tasks as soon as they are able to do so. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

184 Some students prefer to study alone. Others prefer to study with a group of students. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

157 In the future, students may have the choice of studying at home by using technology such as computers or television or of studying at traditional schools. Which would you prefer? Use reasons and specific details to explain your choice.

001 People attend college or university for many different reasons (for example, new experiences, career preparation, increased knowledge). Why do you think people attend college or university? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

069 If you could study a subject that you have never had the opportunity to study, what would you choose? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

072 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Grades (marks) encourage students to learn. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

125 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? All students should be required to study art and music in secondary school. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

076 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should begin learning a foreign language as soon as they start school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

130 Some young children spend a great amount of their time participating in sports. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

011 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Universities should give the same amount of money to their students' sports activities as they give to their university libraries. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

014 Some people believe that university students should be required to attend classes. Others believe that going to classes should be optional for students. Which point of view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

023 In some countries, teenagers have jobs while they are still students. Do you think this is a good idea? Support your opinion by using specific reasons and details.

068 Many teachers assign homework to students every day. Do you think that daily homework is necessary for students? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

077 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Boys and girls should attend separate schools. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

137 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? High schools should allow students to study the courses that students want to study. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

075 Some universities require students to take classes in many subjects. Other universities require students to specialize in one subject. Which is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

097 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Teachers should be paid according to how much their students learn. Give specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

129 A university plans to develop a new research center in your country. Some people want a center for business research. Other people want a center for research in agriculture (fanning). Which of these two kinds of research centers do you recommend for your country? Use specific reasons in your recommendation.

123 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should read only those books that are about real events, real people, and established facts. Use specific reasons and details to support your opinion.

168 Many students choose to attend schools or universities outside their home countries. Why do some students study abroad? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

172 When students move to a new school, they sometimes face problems. How can schools help these students with their problems? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

061 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents or other adult relatives should make important decisions for their older (15-to 18-year-old) teenage children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

126 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? There is nothing that young people can teach older people. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

175 Some students like classes where teachers lecture (do all of the talking) in class. Other students prefer classes where the students do some of the talking. Which type of class do you prefer? Give specific reasons and details to support your choice.

- 163 Is the ability to read and write more important today than in the past? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
- 020 It is better for children to grow up in the countryside than in a big city. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to develop your essay.
- 004 It has been said, "Not everything that is learned is contained in books." Compare and contrast knowledge gained from experience with knowledge gained from books. In your opinion, which source is more important? Why?
- 174 Every generation of people is different in important ways. How is your generation different from your parents' generation? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.
- 142 A gift (such as a camera, a soccer ball, or an animal) can contribute to a child's development. What gift would you give to help a child develop? Why? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.
- 017 Some people think that they can learn better by themselves than with a teacher. Others think that it is always better to have a teacher. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons to develop your essay.
- 108 Some people believe that the best way of learning about life is by listening to the advice of family and friends. Other people believe that the best way of learning about life is through personal experience. Compare the advantages of these two different ways of learning about life. Which do you think is preferable? Use specific examples to support your preference.
- 133 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person's childhood years (the time from birth to twelve years of age) are the most important years of a person's life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
- 102 Schools should ask students to evaluate their teachers. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
- 166 People recognize a difference between children and adults. What events (experiences or ceremonies) make a person an adult? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.
- 112 Some people think that children should begin their formal education at a very early age and should spend most of their time on school studies. Others believe that young children should spend most of their time playing. Compare these two views. Which view do you agree with? Why?

第二类 科技与进步

- 070 Some people think that the automobile has improved modern life. Others think

that the automobile has caused serious problems. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

073 Some people say that computers have made life easier and more convenient. Other people say that computers have made life more complex and stressful. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

084 Some people say that the Internet provides people with a lot of valuable information. Others think access to so much information creates problems. Which view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

088 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Telephones and e-mail have made communication between people less personal. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

036 Choose one of the following transportation vehicles and explain why you think it has changed people's lives.

◆ Automobiles

◆ Bicycles

◆ Airplanes

Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

039 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? With the help of technology, students nowadays can learn more information and learn it more quickly. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

083 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Modern technology is creating a single world culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

037 Do you agree or disagree that progress is always good? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

087 What discovery in the last 100 years has been most beneficial for people in your country? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

178 The 21st century has begun. What changes do you think this new century will bring? Use examples and details in your answer.

081 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Technology has made the world a better place to live. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

104 It is generally agreed that society benefits from the work of its members. Compare the contributions of artists to society with the contributions of scientists to society. Which type of contribution do you think is valued more by your society? Give specific reasons to support your answer.

132 If you could invent something new, what product would you develop? Use specific details to explain why this invention is needed.

第三类 环境

041 Some people think that human needs for farmland, housing, and industry are more important than saving land for endangered animals. Do you agree or disagree with this point of view? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

029 Some people believe that the Earth is being harmed (damaged) by human activity. Others feel that human activity makes the Earth a better place to live. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

152 Many parts of the world are losing important natural resources, such as forests, animals, or clean water. Choose one resource that is disappearing and explain why it needs to be saved. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

181 In your country, is there more need for land to be left in its natural condition or is there more need for land to be developed for housing and industry? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

149 Imagine that you have received some land to use as you wish. How would you use this land? Use specific details to explain your answer.

154 In some countries, people are no longer allowed to smoke in many public places and office buildings. Do you think this is a good rule or a bad rule? Use specific reasons and details to support your position.

151 What is the most important animal in your country? Why is the animal important? Use reasons and specific details to explain your answer.

155 Plants can provide food, shelter, clothing, or medicine. What is one kind of plant that is important to you or the people in your country? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

182 Many people have a close relationship with their pets. These people treat their birds, cats, or other animals like members of their family. In your opinion, are such relationships good? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

153 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A zoo has no useful purpose. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

005 A company has announced that it wishes to build a large factory near your community. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this new influence on your community. Do you support or oppose the factory? Explain your position.

第四类 媒 体

007 How do movies or television influence people's behavior? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

180 Movies are popular all over the world. Explain why movies are so popular. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

057 Some movies are serious, designed to make the audience think. Other movies are designed primarily to amuse and entertain. Which type of movie do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

183 Films can tell us a lot about the country where they were made. What have you learned about a country from watching its movies? Use specific examples and details to support your response.

082 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Advertising can tell you a lot about a country. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

145 Some people say that advertising encourages us to buy things that we really do not need. Others say that advertisements tell us about new products that may improve our lives. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

150 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Watching television is bad for children. Use specific details and examples to support your answer.

127 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Reading fiction (such as novels and short stories) is more enjoyable than watching movies. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.

049 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Face-to-face communication is better than other types of communication, such as letters, e-mail, or telephone calls. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

008 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television has destroyed communication among friends and family. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

035 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Attending a live performance (for example, a play, concert, or sporting event) is more enjoyable than watching the same event on television. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

第五类 工作与成功

048 People work because they need money to live. What are some other reasons that people work? Discuss one or more of these reasons. Use specific examples and details to support your answer.

053 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The most important aspect of a job is the money a person earns. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

131 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Only people who earn a lot of money are successful. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

067 If you were an employer, which kind of worker would you prefer to hire: an inexperienced worker at a lower salary or an experienced worker at a higher salary? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

063 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Most experiences in our lives that seemed difficult at the time become valuable lessons for the future. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

040 The expression "Never, never give up" means to keep trying and never stop working for your goals. Do you agree or disagree with this statement? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

103 In your opinion, what is the most important characteristic (for example, honesty, intelligence, a sense of humor) that a person can have to be successful in life? Use specific reasons and examples from your experience to explain your answer.

138 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is better to be a member of a group than to be the leader of a group. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

010 "When people succeed, it is because of hard work. Luck has nothing to do with success." Do you agree or disagree with the quotation above? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.

042 What is a very important skill a person should learn in order to be successful in the world today? Choose one skill and use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

164 People do many different things to stay healthy. What do you do for good health? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

115 Some people prefer to plan activities for their free time very carefully. Others choose not to make any plans at all for their free time. Compare the benefits of planning free-time activities with the benefits of not making plans. Which do you prefer—planning or not planning for your leisure time? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

051 Some people believe that success in life comes from taking risks or chances. Others believe that success results from careful planning. In your opinion, what does success come from? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

143 Some people believe that students should be given one long vacation each year. Others believe that students should have several short vacations throughout the year. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

034 Businesses should hire employees for their entire lives. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

058 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Businesses should do anything they can to make a profit. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

122 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People are never satisfied with what they have; they always want something more or something different. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

120 Decisions can be made quickly, or they can be made after careful thought. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The decisions that people make quickly are always wrong. Use reasons and specific examples to support your opinion.

第六类 生活与健康

021 In general, people are living longer now. Discuss the causes of this phenomenon. Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

146 Some people prefer to spend their free time outdoors. Other people prefer to spend their leisure time indoors. Would you prefer to be outside, or would you prefer to be inside for your leisure activities? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

009 Some people prefer to live in a small town. Others prefer to live in a big city. Which place would you prefer to live in? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

027 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should sometimes do things that they do not enjoy doing. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

016 It has recently been announced that a new restaurant may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

024 A person you know is planning to move to your town or city. What do you think this person would like and dislike about living in your town or city? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

044 Some people like to travel with a companion. Other people prefer to travel alone. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

047 Some people prefer to work for a large company. Others prefer to work for a small company. Which would you prefer? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

118 Some people enjoy change, and they look forward to new experiences. Others like their lives to stay the same, and they do not change their usual habits. Compare these two approaches to life. Which approach do you prefer? Explain why.

050 Some people like to do only what they already do well. Other people prefer to try new things and take risks. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

052 What change would make your hometown more appealing to people your age? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

059 Some people are always in a hurry to go places and get things done. Other people prefer to take their time and live life at a slower pace. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

071 Which would you choose: a high-paying job with long hours that would give you little time with family and friends or a lower-paying job with shorter hours that would give you more time with family and friends? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

092 Some people prefer to live in places that have the same weather or climate all year long. Others like to live in areas where the weather changes several times a year. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

096 People have different ways of escaping the stress and difficulties of modern life. Some read; some exercise; others work in their gardens. What do you think are the best ways of reducing stress? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

099 You have been told that dormitory rooms at your university must be shared by two students. Would you rather have the university assign a student to share a room with you, or would you rather choose your own roommate? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

101 Some people like doing work by hand. Others prefer using machines. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

140 Some items (such as clothes or furniture) can be made by hand or by machine. Which do you prefer — items made by hand or items made by machine? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

160 When people need to complain about a product or poor service, some prefer to complain in writing and others prefer to complain in person. Which way do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

105 Students at universities often have a choice of places to live. They may choose to live in university dormitories, or they may choose to live in apartments in the community. Compare the advantages of living in university housing with the advantages of living in an apartment in the community. Where would you prefer to live? Give reasons for your preference.

165 You have decided to give several hours of your time each month to improve the community where you live. What is one thing you will do to improve your community? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

006 If you could change one important thing about your hometown, what would you change? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

139 What do you consider to be the most important room in a house? Why is this room more important to you than any other room? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

045 Some people prefer to get up early in the morning and start the day's work. Others prefer to get up later in the day and work until late at night. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

064 Some people prefer to work for themselves or own a business. Others prefer to work for an employer. Would you rather be self-employed, work for someone else, or own a business? Use specific reasons to explain your choice.

144 Would you prefer to live in a traditional house or in a modern apartment building? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

013 Some people prefer to eat at food stands or restaurants. Other people prefer to prepare and eat food at home. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

177 A friend of yours has received some money and plans to use all of it either to go on vacation or to buy a car. Your friend has asked you for advice. Compare your friend's two choices and explain which one you think your friend should choose. Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

003 Nowadays, food has become easier to prepare. Has this change improved the way people live? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

161 People remember special gifts or presents that they have received. Why? Use

specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

031 Some people spend their entire lives in one place. Others move a number of times throughout their lives, looking for a better job, house, community, or even climate. Which do you prefer: staying in one place or moving in search of another place? Use reasons and specific examples to support your opinion.

第七类 社交与友谊

054 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? One should never judge a person by external appearances. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

119 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People behave differently when they wear different clothes. Do you agree that different clothes influence the way people behave? Use specific examples to support your answer.

110 Some people prefer to spend most of their time alone. Others like to be with friends most of the time. Do you prefer to spend your time alone or with friends? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

111 Some people prefer to spend time with one or two close friends. Others choose to spend time with a large number of friends. Compare the advantages of each choice. Which of these two ways of spending time do you prefer? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

062 What do you want most in a friend — someone who is intelligent, or someone who has a sense of humor, or someone who is reliable? Which one of these characteristics is most important to you? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

055 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person should never make an important decision alone. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

170 Groups or organizations are an important part of some people's lives. Why are groups or organizations important to people? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

078 Is it more important to be able to work with a group of people on a team or to work independently? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

121 Some people trust their first impressions about a person's character because they believe these judgments are generally correct. Other people do not judge a person's character quickly because they believe first impressions are often wrong. Compare these two attitudes. Which attitude do you agree with? Support your choice with specific examples.

173 It is sometimes said that borrowing money from a friend can harm or damage the friendship. Do you agree? Why or why not? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your answer.

117 Some people choose friends who are different from themselves. Others choose friends who are similar to themselves. Compare the advantages of having friends who are different from you with the advantages of having friends who are similar to you. Which kind of friend do you prefer for yourself? Why?

第八类 休闲娱乐

026 It has recently been announced that a new movie theater may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

106 You need to travel from your home to a place 40 miles (64 kilometers) away. Compare the different kinds of transportation you could use. Tell which method of travel you would choose. Give specific reasons for your choice.

043 Why do you think some people are attracted to dangerous sports or other dangerous activities? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

169 People listen to music for different reasons and at different times. Why is music important to many people? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

128 Some people say that physical exercise should be a required part of every school day. Other people believe that students should spend the whole school day on academic studies. Which opinion do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

085 A foreign visitor has only one day to spend in your country. Where should this visitor go on that day? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

060 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Games are as important for adults as they are for children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

148 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing games teaches us about life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

136 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing a game is fun only when you win. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

012 Many people visit museums when they travel to new places. Why do you think people visit museums? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

171 Imagine that you are preparing for a trip. You plan to be away from your home for a year. In addition to clothing and personal care items, you can take one additional thing. What would you take and why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

074 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The best way to travel is in a group led by a tour guide. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

025 It has recently been announced that a large shopping center may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

第九类 名人话题

162 Some famous athletes and entertainers earn millions of dollars every year. Do you think these people deserve such high salaries? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

079 Your city has decided to build a statue or monument to honor a famous person in your country. Whom would you choose? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.

090 If you could meet a famous entertainer or athlete, who would that be, and why? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

091 If you could ask a famous person one question, what would you ask? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

028 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television, newspapers, magazines, and other media pay too much attention to the personal lives of famous people such as public figures and celebrities. Use specific reasons and details to explain your opinion.

158 When famous people such as actors, athletes and rock stars give their opinions, many people listen. Do you think we should pay attention to these opinions? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

第十类 历史与文化

089 If you could travel back in time to meet a famous person from history, what person would you like to meet? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

038 Learning about the past has no value for those of us living in the present. Do

you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

065 Should a city try to preserve its old, historic buildings or destroy them and replace them with modern buildings? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

086 If you could go back to some time and place in the past, when and where would you go? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

094 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Dancing plays an important role in a culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

176 Holidays honor people or events. If you could create a new holiday, what person or event would it honor and how would you want people to celebrate it? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

098 If you were asked to send one thing representing your country to an international exhibition, what would you choose? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

080 Describe a custom from your country that you would like people from other countries to adopt. Explain your choice, using specific reasons and examples.

109 When people move to another country, some of them decide to follow the customs of the new country. Others prefer to keep their own customs. Compare these two choices. Which one do you prefer? Support your answer with specific details.

156 You have the opportunity to visit a foreign country for two weeks. Which country would you like to visit? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

159 The twentieth century saw great change. In your opinion, what is one change that should be remembered about the twentieth century? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

第十一类 个人品德

046 What are the important qualities of a good son or daughter? Have these qualities changed or remained the same over time in your culture? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

018 What are some important qualities of a good supervisor (boss)? Use specific details and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

179 What are some of the qualities of a good parent? Use specific details and examples to explain your answer.

093 Many students have to live with roommates while going to school or university. What are some of the important qualities of a good roommate? Use specific reasons and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

022 We all work or will work in our jobs with many different kinds of people. In your opinion, what are some important characteristics of a co-worker (someone you work closely with)? Use reasons and specific examples to explain why these characteristics are important.

015 Neighbors are the people who live near us. In your opinion, what are the qualities of a good neighbor? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

第十二类 消费与投资

056 A company is going to give some money either to support the arts or to protect the environment. Which do you think the company should choose? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

100 Some people think that governments should spend as much money as possible on developing or buying computer technology. Other people disagree and think that this money should be spent on more basic needs. Which one of these opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

095 Some people think governments should spend as much money as possible exploring outer space (for example, traveling to the Moon and to other planets). Other people disagree and think governments should spend this money on our basic needs on Earth. Which of these two opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

019 Should governments spend more money on improving roads and highways, or should governments spend more money on improving public transportation (buses, trains, subways)? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

147 Your school has received a gift of money. What do you think is the best way for your school to spend this money? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

167 Your school has enough money to purchase either computers for students or books for the library. Which should your school choose to buy — computers or books? Use specific reasons and examples to support your recommendation.

033 You have received a gift of money. The money is enough to buy either a piece of jewelry you like or tickets to a concert you want to attend. Which would you buy? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

032 Is it better to enjoy your money when you earn it or is it better to save your money for some time in the future? Use specific reasons and examples to support

your opinion.

185 You have enough money to purchase either a house or a business. Which would you choose to buy? Give specific reasons to explain your choice.

第二章

TOEFL写作／口语 论证论据素材大全



第一类 教 育

116 People learn in different ways. Some people learn by doing things; other people learn by reading about things; others learn by listening to people talk about things. Which of these methods of learning is best for you? Use specific examples to support your choice.

学习有不同的方式：亲手操作、阅读或者聆听别人的教诲，哪种方式最适合你？

① 读书可以培养交流能力

段落大意：读书可以增强孩子们在以后的学习和工作中的交流能力。

Reading skills are essential for success in society today. The ability to read is highly valued and very important for social and economic advancement. Instilling reading into a child's life can prove to be one of the most valuable skills that they will ever learn. As a result of reading books, the child will be more likely to read and speak in front of people. This is a very marketable skill to have for school and in the workforce.

② 读书对理解能力、社交能力、自信心的锻炼

段落大意：读书可以增强人们的理解能力、社交能力和自信心。

One of the effects that reading has on a person is the ability to understand more terms or words over a period of time. This is commonly referred to as comprehension. Reading can be a challenge, but it must be met accordingly in order to succeed. Children who are successful readers tend to exhibit progressive social skills. The confidence in reading only comes from the daily practice of reading. One good way to accomplish the task of reading is reading books. Reading books can develop a person's comprehension by learning new words. The easiest way to do this is to look up words that are not understood when they are first read in the dictionary. Writing these words down and reciting them aloud also help to memorize them. Applying these new words in everyday speaking will increase language skills and boost confidence of the speaker as well.

③ 读书对于词汇的扩充和语言的理解有重要作用

段落大意：读书可以扩充人们的词汇量，增强人们对词汇的理解。

The second effect that reading books has is vocabulary growth. Along the same lines of comprehension, the growth of vocabulary is also very important. Having a large vocabulary is not only impressive but also useful in many areas of public speaking. For example, many politicians say the same things over and over again, and to the untrained listener this might go on unnoticed. Their ability to do this

comes largely from an extensive vocabulary base. Many different words have the same meaning, or as they are more commonly referred to, are synonyms. Upon looking up a word in the dictionary, one might be surprised to realize that they already know its definition. By cross-checking these words and learning their synonyms, one's vocabulary is being established. As a result of reading books over a period of time, a learning process is formed.

113 The government has announced that it plans to build a new university. Some people think that your community would be a good place to locate the university. Compare the advantages and disadvantages of establishing a new university in your community. Use specific details in your discussion.

政府宣布打算建一所新大学，有人认为你家所在的社区是建立大学的好地方。比较其好处与坏处。

030 It has recently been announced that a new high school may be built in your community. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details in your answer.

据说会在你们社区内建一所高中。你同意还是反对？为什么？

① 建立私立学校的必要性及优势

段落大意：私立学校的教育更容易为孩子们打下良好基础，无论是在他们的学习还是工作能力上。

As time goes by, Americans have increasingly paid more attention to the schooling process, trying harder all the time to get the best education possible for their children. As a result, more parents are turning from the public school systems to the private schools. This happens for several reasons. First, students that graduate from private schools tend to be better prepared for college. Second, private schools open up many opportunities to succeed in the business world. Last, private schools allow parents and students to decide which school will provide the best education. Overall, private schools offer a better education for high school students than public schools.

② 社区学校的种种优势

段落大意：教育被全社会认为是很重要的事业。在社区建立学校，方便家长，便于学生交流。

Many people in today's society believe it's wise to send their children to private schools. When making the decision on whether to put children in public or private schools, they look to four main factors: the curriculum, the class size, the graduation rate, and the cost. When people have to pay for something, their first thought is, "Will I be getting what I'm paying for?" With a private school education, the amount

you have to pay is usually well worth it. Here students can find people who are just like them and can associate better.

141 If you could make one important change in a school that you attended, what change would you make? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

如果能在你就读的学校做出一项重要的变化，你会改变什么？

① 交流能力对现代企业的重要性

段落大意：有效的交流是现代企业成功的一个必备因素（因此本题可以作为在学校里加强培养学生交流能力的重要性的依据）。

Effective communication is critical for the success of any organization. Through the use of proper communication skills, individuals will be more able to function as a group, thus allowing organizations to share information, to analyze situations and to set goals.

② 交流能力对经济发展的重要性

段落大意：交流是企业对抗来自国内外发展阻力的手段。

In today's turbulent economic environment with rapid technological change, communication is critical in allowing a business to deal with the restructuring of national and international economies, in preventing market saturation, and in allowing a business to deal with their competitors more effectively.

③ 学校教育对交流能力的重视和培养

段落大意：各大学已经开始注意交流培训的重要性。

Oral communication skills have, in fact, been found to be the second most important job skill by the American Society of Personnel Administrators. Even business colleges have begun to recognize the importance of communication skills in business success, and many have begun to offer their own communication classes.

② 社区学校的种种优势

段落大意：教育被全社会认为是很重要的事业。在社区建立学校，方便家长，便于学生交流。

Many people in today's society believe it's wise to send their children to private schools. When making the decision on whether to put children in public or private schools, they look to four main factors: the curriculum, the class size, the graduation rate, and the cost. When people have to pay for something, their first thought is, "Will I be getting what I'm paying for?" With a private school education, the amount you have to pay is usually well worth it. Here students can find people who are just

like them and can associate better.

141 If you could make one important change in a school that you attended, what change would you make? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

如果能在你就读的学校做出一项重要的变化，你会改变什么？

① 交流能力对现代企业的重要性

段落大意：有效的交流是现代企业成功的一个必备因素（因此本题可以作为在学校里加强培养学生交流能力的重要性的依据）。

Effective communication is critical for the success of any organization. Through the use of proper communication skills, individuals will be more able to function as a group, thus allowing organizations to share information, to analyze situations and to set goals.

② 交流能力对经济发展的重要性

段落大意：交流是企业对抗来自国内外发展阻力的手段。

In today's turbulent economic environment with rapid technological change, communication is critical in allowing a business to deal with the restructuring of national and international economies, in preventing market saturation, and in allowing a business to deal with their competitors more effectively.

③ 学校教育对交流能力的重视和培养

段落大意：各大学已经开始注意交流培训的重要性。

Oral communication skills have, in fact, been found to be the second most important job skill by the American Society of Personnel Administrators. Even business colleges have begun to recognize the importance of communication skills in business success, and many have begun to offer their own communication classes.

④ 理财能力的培养

段落大意：货币管理的概念及其重要性。

Money management is all about discipline and how we handle risks that is not overtrading, cutting your losses, and letting your profit run. In other words, money management is the process of analyzing trades for risks and potential profits, determining how many risks, if any, are acceptable and managing a trade positioning to control risks and maximize profitability. The importance of money management can best be shown through drawdown analysis which shows the amount of money you lose in trading, expressed as a percentage of your total trading equity. Drawdown analysis does not measure overall performance. It only indicates

the money lost while achieving that performance. Its calculation begins only with a losing trade and continues as long as the account hits new equity lows.

⑤ 危机管理的能力

段落大意：危机意识充斥着整个世界的经济发展领域，学生们应该学习危机管理的能力。

Taking an overview of the worldwide activities in the developing economical industry, we can find that many corporations are exposed to a number of risks that arise in the ordinary courses of their business. Risk management is therefore an integral part of our business processes and decisions, together with corporate governance. Each operating unit or business entity is accountable for managing the risks associated with its regional or worldwide business. In general, the risk management policy is to take advantage of opportunities while taking on only those risks that are necessarily associated with creating economic values.

135 Some high schools require all students to wear school uniforms. Other high schools permit students to decide what to wear to school. Which of these two school policies do you think is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

有些中学要求学生穿校服，而有些学校则允许学生决定自己的穿着。你更倾向于哪种？

① 校服是学校在权威和秩序方面的体现

段落大意：校服对彰显学校权威和维持学校秩序有着重要作用。

Public schools have recently stepped up to their 'A' game around the country. For a while, dress codes have been implemented in private and parochial schools across the country. It wasn't until more recently that the issue was brought to discussion in public schools. Uniforms serve a purpose to the schools that are adapting the change in attire. The uniform dress code has helped make private and parochial schools more prestigious for their organization and the results of it. Uniforms would be beneficial to the public school system because a lot of what the public school system is known for would be stopped because of the newly executed dress code.

② 学校秩序的下滑，使得穿校服的规定十分重要

段落大意：近年来学校的秩序在各方面都有所下滑，穿校服的规定有利于扭转这种局面。

In recent years, the face of public schools has changed drastically. Our schools always intended to be a place where the students could go and learn in a safe and secure environment. Unfortunately for us, the times have changed; discipline, safety

and security in our public schools have all fallen by the wayside. Today, our children are faced with the growing threat of violence and crime in their classrooms. In aspirations of bringing back the essential requirements for education in the classroom, numerous parents, teachers, and school officials have come to the conclusion that the requirement of wearing school uniforms is a clear-cut step in reversing the downward trend of our schools. The majority feel that school uniforms will help expedite the effort to guide our schools in the right direction. The implementation of school uniforms has the potential to help bring under control the disciplinary problems found in schools, and it can fulfill the goal in many ways.

114 Some people think that the family is the most important influence on young adults. Other people think that friends are the most important influence on young adults. Which view do you agree with? Use examples to support your position.

有人认为家人对年轻人的影响最大；另一些人则认为朋友的影响最大。你同意哪种观点？

066 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Classmates are a more important influence than parents on a child's success in school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

你是否同意，同学比父母对孩子在学校成功影响更大？

002 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents are the best teachers. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

你是否同意父母是最好的老师？

① 知识量的增加有赖于家长的帮助

段落大意：家长对孩子知识量的强化和扩充有着很重要的作用。

Today, the push for more accountability of student performance has changed how an assessment will be measured and judged in public schools. Not only will students be assessed through their test scores, but also through their attendance, school work, and behaviors. Parents share with schools the responsibility for the advancement of their children's knowledge. Different tests are given to measure their intelligence level which is either used to compare one student to another or measure their performance based on a preexisting body of knowledge. The scores from the tests help the schools determine the advancement of a student from grade to grade, and provide them with additional educational help. Accountability needs to be applied to everyone, including the administrators, teachers, parents, and students.

② 家长在价值观方面对孩子的影响

段落大意：家长通过帮助孩子树立正确的价值观影响孩子的成长。

The teenage period is important in life because most people decide their majors and establish their values during this period. There are many factors influencing their decisions and values. In my opinion, the family has the most important influence on young adults, because they establish right values through their family's good advice and are helped to choose the right path for their future.

③ 孩子和家长应该建立良好的关系

段落大意：孩子和家长应该建立互相理解和关爱的关系，以缩小他们之间的误解和代沟。

A good parent-child relationship should be set up on the basis of mutual understanding and respect. Parents cannot impose their ideas on their children. They should treat their children as independent individuals. It is advisable for the parents to learn to listen to their children's ideas and encourage them to think on their own rather than decide everything for them. On the other hand, children should listen to their parents' advice, for they're more experienced, and try to be understanding when there is disagreement with parents. Always keep one thing in mind — whatever they do results from their love for us. It is necessary for children to exchange ideas with parents from time to time so that the gap between parents and children will be narrowed.

124 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is more important for students to study history and literature than it is for them to study science and mathematics. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

学习历史和文学比学习科学和数学更重要。你是否同意？

① 学生对文学兴趣丧失的现状

段落大意：很多学生现在已经失去了对文化、艺术的热情。

Here is a question which may puzzle students who are interested in science and mathematics before entering university: "How can I be a scientist or a mathematician?" Some of them have lost interests in history, literature, geography, music and art, and think that they are irrelevant to their choices. Therefore, they have spent less time in learning these "unimportant" subjects at school. A proper answer may be found after we make clear the difference between a scientist and a mathematician.

② 应培养学生的综合素质

段落大意：学生应该掌握各方面的知识，培养各方面的素质。

For those puzzled middle school graduates/students, they'd better first make sure

what education involves. Education involves cultivating intellectually, culturally, morally and physically. We go to school to learn different things from books and teachers. We go to school to get trainings of various kinds in order to be well-behaved, intelligent, considerate, creative, imaginative and useful to society. We get to know cultural differences of different times and different countries; we learn to distinguish right from wrong and cultivate our patriotism; we also have physical training to build up good health. Every kind of knowledge learned at this period will offer us a window to a more splendid world of science and culture, and will help us develop our healthy characters and a good structure of knowledge. We are enlightened and inspired to learn more and know more about the world and ourselves.

③ 科学和文学之间相互统一的关系

段落大意：科学揭示自然界奥秘，文学探寻真理，二者可以统一。

Science can be an inspiration for literature. Normally we think of science as one kind of human investigation and literature as another, and that the two do not have anything in common. Yet in science fiction we have the bringing-together of these two disciplines, either from the perspective of the literary imagination or that of the scientific mind. Science examines the nature of the real world and seeks by means of technology and hard logic to gain an understanding of it; it works with evidence. Literature seeks for truth, which does not necessarily lie in the real world around us but rather in our minds and our imaginations; it works with insight.

④ 艺术的多种形式对人的帮助以及对生活的反映

段落大意：艺术具有多种多样的形式，生活和艺术密切相关，艺术反映生活、反映社会。

Art is a thoughtful and emotional expression. It has many forms, such as painting, sculpture, architecture and calligraphy. Rousseau proposes, "Instead of thinking of life as something to which signs and texts are added to represent it, we should conceive of itself as suffused with signs." For these purposes, the signs which Rousseau identified are works of art. This statement speaks to the inseparable quality of life and art. Since life and art are connected, they invariably affect one another.

⑤ 艺术是人对生活感想的体现

段落大意：艺术是人对生活感想的表达；对艺术和科学的学习同样重要。

Art is a deliberate recreation of a new and special reality that grows from one's response to life. It improves our existence by enhancing, changing and perpetuating our cultural composition. "The great artist knows how to impose their particular illusion on the rest of mankind," proclaimed Guy de Maupassant. The knowledge in

art, literature, and history may be as important and necessary as the knowledge in other subjects in science and engineering, and may be a must for a future scientist or engineer to be more creative and imaginative.

⑥ 艺术积极的社会作用

段落大意：艺术是社会生活的反映，可以提高人们的志气，团结社会，提高凝聚力。

Art improves our lives by directly and indirectly lifting the morale of individuals, creating unity and social solidarity. Art creates awareness of social issues. Art may express and reflect the religious, political, and economical aspects of cultures. Art echoes the natural world. It gives order to the world and intensity to human life. Art is a means of communion as well as communication. It provides pleasurable experiences along with cerebral wealth. Art also helps us to express our sentimental contemplation. It can beautify surprise, inspire, stimulate imagination, inform, tell stories, and record history. As someone once said, "Art is life."

107 Some people believe that a college or university education should be available to all students. Others believe that higher education should be available only to good students. Discuss these views. Which view do you agree with? Explain why.

接受高等教育的机会是否应该对所有的学生开放？还是只提供给优秀的学生？你同意哪种观点？请解释原因。

① 对社会而言，教育是降低贫穷、促进发展的动力

段落大意：教育能降低贫困率，为可持续发展做好铺垫。

Education has become one of the most powerful weapons known for reducing poverty and inequality in modern society. It is also used for laying the foundation for a sustainable growth and development of any nation.

段落大意：教育是社会进步的动力和源泉。

Education is one of the most important tools that the society possesses. The right implementation of this tool is one of the greatest ways of assuring the quality of life within a society. At its most basic definition, education is nothing more than the teaching of ideas. The early stages of schooling instill more attitudes and social skills than knowledge. As the age and skill level of the student increases, more education is based upon the interest of the student.

② 教育对人类有着启蒙和塑造作用

段落大意：教育塑造人类文明，从根本上解决一切经济问题。

Education is one of the most powerful instruments in shaping the human race.

Education is the only answer to all our socio-economic problems. Several global organizations and nations have been emphasizing the need for the universalisation of primary education. The Economics Nobel laureate of 1998, Prof. Amartya Kumar Sen has also pointed out that for sustainable development, even the poorest of the poor should be provided with proper education. Accordingly, steps have to be taken to bring primary education to the doorsteps of the rural people, since they are less likely to gain necessary education in these areas.

③ 教育可以使个人得到提高和进步

段落大意：教育是人类用来武装自己，赋予自己知识、技能、良好习惯的重要手段。

Education has essentially been a social process in capacity building and maintenance of society since the creation of human beings. To cope with the changing realities and uncertainties of human life, education has been a weapon equipping people to acquire relevant knowledge, skills and habits of surviving in the modern world. There was an International Conference in Paris with the theme of "The World Crisis in Education". This triggered off the process of developing the World Declaration on Education for All. It was spread over several months and all over the world. Four agencies including the World Bank, the United Nations Children's Fund, the United Nations Development Programme and the United National Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) came together to sponsor the World Conference on Education for All in Jomtien, Thailand in March, 1990.

④ 科技发达的时代需要教育的启蒙和指导

段落大意：信息化时代的来临，需要教育培养出一代高素质的、能够跟得上科技进步的人才。

With the proceeding of globalization, the interaction between information and technology has increased. This interaction has forced the nations to review their educational processes and adapt them to the new age. This change has invalidated the slow approaches that used to put students under the burden of an enormous amount of knowledge, and has turned to the methods that modernize the ways to gain information, because information has started to penetrate into people's daily lives and expand its interaction zone. This change that is shaping the modern education leads us to see education from new perspectives, and to configure our knowledge according to these perspectives.

134 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should be required to help with household tasks as soon as they are able to do so. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

你是否认同孩子在有能力时应该帮忙做家务这个观点？

❶ 家长应该培养孩子的各种技能

段落大意：家长们过多关注孩子们的成绩，却忽视了能带给孩子更多益处的其他技能。

The problem is that we as parents are only educating our children on how to take multiple-choice tests and how to study well, but we are not teaching them the fundamental skills they need to be confident, happy and smart, which can be mastered by cooking, sewing and doing other household chores.

❷ 家长和社会只关注成绩会对孩子造成伤害

段落大意：从长远来看，仅仅关注孩子的学习成绩，会对孩子的发展产生制约和伤害，家长们应该看到不同技能对孩子发展的积极影响。

In this world of multiple-choice tests, children's skills are developed unevenly, hampering them from developing their full potential. By focusing only on studying, parents lose sight of the fact that study is only one aspect of education and development. Worse still, by judging the children by his or her test scores, parents make them insecure. Parents should focus on developing all of their children's skills and increasing their self-esteem.

❸ 烹饪的作用

段落大意：烹饪能教给孩子们耐心和时间观念。

Teaching your children to cook will improve many of the skills that he or she will need later in life. Cooking demands patience and timing. It is also an enjoyable and unique experience. In the end, he or she can actually see the final product — a well cooked dinner — and that will boost their self-confidence.

❹ 缝纫的作用

段落大意：缝纫可以培养孩子的灵敏度和灵活性。

Teaching your child seemingly simple activities like sewing will improve hand dexterity and agility. Scientists have proved that using hands to perform difficult tasks increases intelligence.

❺ 机械拆卸的好处

段落大意：允许孩子拆卸机器会培养孩子的好奇心和分析能力。

Giving your children old machines, such as a broken radio or television, to play with, makes them curious and also increases their analytical mind. A child who spends many hours looking at a broken radio and trying to fix it will probably become an engineer when older. These activities are not teaching the child to study, but rather preparing him or her to think.

184 Some students prefer to study alone. Others prefer to study with a group of students. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人喜欢自己一个人学习，有些人喜欢和一群人一起学习。你喜欢哪种？

① 竞争与合作促进社会 and 个人的进步

段落大意：竞争和合作是社会和个人进步的动力。

As an effective means of keeping balance between or among complicated social factors, competition could provide an indispensable system for social organizations at different levels to motivate their members and inspire them to make good performance. A sound interaction of competition and cooperation promotes each other, thus advancing the development of the whole society. As a matter of fact, it is in this way that our society has achieved today's prosperity.

② 一起学习对学生团队意识的培养

段落大意：一起学习可以培养孩子的竞争意识和团队精神。

Let's illustrate this with a football team. Everyone on the team works hard and strives to be the best player. He will use his own advantages to catch up with and surpass others. At the same time, everyone should cooperate with others and work together to win the game. A team good at individual skills but poor in team work can never win a game. While competition helps enhance individual abilities, cooperation helps bring individual abilities to full play, make up for each other's inadequacy and enhance the overall quality of the parties involved. Competition without cooperation maybe good to only a few but harmful to society as a whole; cooperation without competition may bring about a peaceful life to all but destroy individual's initiative and eventually affect social development.

157 In the future, students may have the choice of studying at home by using technology such as computers or television or of studying at traditional schools. Which would you prefer? Use reasons and specific details to explain your choice.

在将来，学生可以选择在家里利用计算机或电视机学习，还可以在传统的学校里学习。你更倾向于哪种？

① 网络的种种优点

段落大意：网络具有知识性、实用性以及趣味性。

Firstly, students need to learn to use the Internet because it is an integral part of society and because they can widen their knowledge through it. Secondly, the Internet is quite useful. Knowing how to make use of the Internet will help students

get good jobs in the future. Thirdly, students can enjoy learning because life on-line is attractive.

② 学生可以利用传统和现代结合的学习方法

段落大意：学生应该在学会基本技能的条件下有效利用网络学习。

Educators today believe that every student should know how to use the Internet, but their enthusiasm is misguided. The Internet is indeed important and useful, but so are many other things. Students should master basic skills such as math and reading before turning to the Internet. Also, they must learn to cooperate with each other to solve problems, and prepare for their futures.

001 People attend college or university for many different reasons (for example, new experiences, career preparation, increased knowledge). Why do you think people attend college or university? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

人们上大学的目的有很多，比如为了获得不同的经历，为工作作准备，为了增长知识。你认为人们为什么上大学？

① 大学对职业经验的培养

段落大意：职业经验对于大学生来说相当重要。

The first is career-related work experience in their field of study. This includes things such as cooperative education assignments, part-time jobs, summer employment, and practicum. Employers look for hands-on experience, and also look for classroom experience with a real-world work orientation, including case studies and simulations.

② 大学对职业技能的培养

段落大意：电脑操作等基本的职业技能也是雇主需要的，因此这也是教育的一个内容。

The second is abundant computer work. Automation and increased utilization of computer technologies are required for almost every job within business, education, and government agencies today.

③ 大学对解决问题能力的培养

段落大意：大学可以增强解决问题的能力。

The third is problem-solving skills rather than memorization of coursework. For achieving results in the future management and leadership environments, college students must have clear thinking skills.

④ 大学对学生团队精神的培养

段落大意：增强理解他人的能力，学会团队精神，是工作中不可缺少的素质。

The forth important quality that college students need today is an understanding of other people's aspects of the work situation. Examples include team-based assignments group projects, and associate team evaluations. Employers want colleges and universities to create more projects and team environments so that students can learn project management skills and strengthen team-player competencies.

069 If you could study a subject that you have never had the opportunity to study, what would you choose? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

如果你能学习一门你从来没有机会去学的课程，你会选择什么？

① 交流课程对学生的重要意义

段落大意：要学习与人交流，了解自己。

Communicating courses are essential. College is about learning. It is not as simple as to learn whatever it is taught in your required classes. It is about learning how to listen, how to speak, and how to think. Learning who you are, who your friends are how to trust your innermost feelings, and how to find those feelings in the first place. It is about learning what is really important to you, and learning what you really do not care about.

② 信用管理

段落大意：信用管理作为市场经济的副产品，值得被我们重视和学习。

Since credit sale is the result of market competition, the enhancing of credit management has become crucial to enterprises. Strengthening the control over the company's credit risk and establishing credit management system are significant for developing the market economy. A firm should establish a scientific credit management system to change account-receivable management, lower financial risk, and increase core competence. Therefore we as college students and potential laborers should adapt ourselves to the developing issue on credit management.

072 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Grades (marks) encourage students to learn. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

你同意考试分数鼓励学生学习的观点吗？

① 标准化考试对三方造成危害

段落大意：标准化考试对老师、学生、学校三方都造成危害。

"Where is the standardized test that can measure passion for learning, respect for others, and human empathy?" These are the words of Tom McKenna, a disgruntled high school teacher from Portland, Oregon. Like many other educators and students across the nation, Tom is tired of the system. The educational system today is composed of a series of standardized tests. Standardized tests are bad for many reasons. They cause teachers to limit their curriculum, cause school districts to focus too heavily on raising test scores, and extract the passion for learning from students.

② 标准化考试对老师惰性的培养

段落大意：标准化考试使得很多教师只为了考试而准备教学材料。

In many cases, teachers are encouraged to teach only material that will be seen on certain standardized tests. For this reason, teachers are forced to extract superfluous material from the course. Instead, teachers focus only on specific items from the test. Students are encouraged to memorize isolated facts and regurgitate short responses. In an article published by the Fair Test organization, this method is called "teaching the test". Teaching the test seems to be conducive to improving test-taking skills, but real academic progression is not always represented.

③ 标准化考试对孩子自信心的伤害

段落大意：标准化考试会挫伤孩子的自信心。

Standardized tests are used all over the country as a means to measure students' academic performance. Often students become frustrated upon taking these tests and in turn could not perform at their optimal level. Research has shown that standardized tests cannot fully represent a student's intelligence or achievement.

④ 标准化考试有内在的不公平性

段落大意：标准化考试对鉴定一个人的能力有着不公平、不精确的弊端。

Standardized testing is an unfair and inaccurate form of judging a person's intellect. In many cases, people are either over-or under-represented by their test scores, partly because America does not currently have the capabilities of fairly scoring the increasing number of tests.

125 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? All students should be required to study art and music in secondary school. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

你同意中学生必须学习艺术和音乐的观点吗？

① 音乐是生命中不可缺少的部分

段落大意：音乐是很多人生活的重心，没有音乐，这个世界将会变得枯燥无味。

Music is central to your life. Without music, the world would be cold and dull. Music can set the rhythm for a long day of work and the mood for a date, a party or even your whole life. It can wrap you in a blanket when you are down. Music is a vehicle for expressing love, telling a story, or showing happiness.

② 音乐可以表达情绪

段落大意：音乐是一个人表达情绪的重要方式。人们的各种情绪，如快乐、悲伤，都可以用音乐来表达。

Music is a style of expression. You can either express the way you feel or get out of that trap, or you can just drown in your problems playing sorrow blues. All my life have worked with music and I realize that music is a difficult but beautiful thing that people should take more time to appreciate. And in life there's nothing I can relate to more than music. Some doctors and lawyers can't help me but music can.

③ 学校不提供音乐教育无益于学生价值观的培养

段落大意：学校不提供艺术课程是错误的。艺术，例如音乐，是人们交流的一种方式，会影响到孩子们价值观的塑造。

There are schools attempting to eliminate teaching musical arts to our children. The board of education claims they must provide education by concentrating on the basic academic courses, but what they don't realize is that music is a major part of basic education. We must not allow them to pull the teaching of music out of our school curriculums because music is an essential form of communication. Our children do not have to be fluent in the arts to receive the value of broad exposure to the different musical dialogues. Deprivation of a very valuable part of education occurs if we do not teach them to appreciate a wide variety of music.

Metaphorically speaking, we often associate the terms language and grammar with the term music. This association leads us to believe that music is a form of language.

④ 人们的日常生活离不开音乐

段落大意：音乐是一个人生活的重要组成部分。人们在做很多事情的时候，都会聆听音乐。

Music education is no doubt a necessity to students today. Music plays a major role in everyone's daily life. Music is listened to while driving a car, eating in restaurants, relaxing at home, and even when on hold to a company's overloaded phone system. Music is everywhere, and it should be one of the main subjects to be studied in our public school systems. Public schools need to understand that the funding and continued the study of music is just as important as the funding for math

or science to produce a well rounded graduate.

076 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should begin learning a foreign language as soon as they start school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

学生一上学就该学习一门外语。你是否同意？

① 学习外语便于交流

段落大意：学习外语是为了交流的需要。老师们会采取多种教学方法来教授外语。

Second language acquisition is when a child or adult has already become competent at a language and then attempts to learn another. The goal of learning language is for communication and exchanging message. Normally, teacher does not use one single method, although he/she may have a leading method towards certain aspects. He/she may use a combination of methods, in order to achieve the goal successfully.

② 学习外语的必要性

段落大意：学习外语的必要性：文化交流。

Is a second language a necessity in our world today? Should parents push for their child to learn two languages in elementary school? If we live in multicultural neighborhoods, trade with the global marketplace, and want to use all technology resources available, it is necessary to know two languages. Multilingual people and communities seem to have an advantage over monolingual people.

③ 孩子在小的时候学习外语更为有效

段落大意：一些研究证明，孩子在小的时候学习外语更加有效。

The ultimate goal in many classrooms is to communicate in meaningful and appropriate ways. In the United States, students get the opportunity to learn a second language in high school, yet it has been proven that children learn better when they are young. Some schools are taking this opportunity to teach a foreign language to elementary students.

④ 孩子较强的接受能力对学习外语有帮助

段落大意：孩子的接受能力更强、更快；越年轻，越容易接受外语。

Children at the age of starting school can learn many new things. They can absorb much new knowledge. The younger they are, the easier they can learn how to pronounce like a native speaker. If we can arrange some suitable courses for children to learn a foreign language as soon as they start school, there will be more

advantages for their learning and their future development.

⑤ 学生有更多练习外语的机会

段落大意：孩子会有更多练习外语的机会，通过看电影、听歌、旅行等方式都可以帮助孩子提高外语水平。

No doubt, an early start means more time for practice. Children can improve their listening ability from foreign movies, songs, or trips. They might not be able to understand the whole conversation, but they will hear the word they have learned and know how to pronounce them correctly. I have read a book about bringing up a child where parents speak two languages, finding that there is no problem for a child to learn two languages at the same time.

130 Some young children spend a great amount of their time participating in sports. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

一些孩子在体育运动上花费太多时间。请讨论这样做的好处和坏处。

011 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Universities should give the same amount of money to their students' sports activities as they give to their university libraries. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

你认为对于学生体育运动和图书馆，大学是否应该给予相同数量的资金？

① 体育对人们的生活有着多种作用

段落大意：体育的正面作用包括娱乐、提高社交能力、塑造性格等。

Sports provide many opportunities for our youth today. In fact, the British use sports in educational institutions to develop socialization, social control and character on their youth. Sports also provide an obvious form of entertainment in many societies as well. Many role models, heroes, and idols can originate from sports. It also provides a means of recreation for youth to participate in and spend some free time on something constructive.

② 体育的各种社会作用

段落大意：体育对人们的生活、消费、娱乐有很重要的作用，同时也教会人们很多东西。

Sport is defined as an athletic activity requiring skillful or physical prowess, and often shows a competitive nature. Since the creation of man, sports have played a huge part in the way people live their lives. Whether it is gym class in elementary school, varsity basketball in high school, or even professional baseball as a career,

sports have an influential role in our everyday lives. Children are taught at a young age to love sports and that they are a necessary part of life. Why is it essential that children be placed in sporting activities? Besides the joy of participating in the sport itself, there are several valuable lessons learned by young athletes through the involvement of sports that make them well rounded.

③ 体育运动对于学生的培养

段落大意：现在有很多大学生运动健儿，证明了学校教授体育的好处。

There are many good athletes in professional sports today. There are many good athletes in college sports also. Some of the biggest names in sports are Mark McGwire, Steve Young, Michael Jordan, Allen Iverson, and so on. To make it into professional sports, you need more than just talent. You need opportunity. College scholarships not only give athletes the opportunity to reach the professional ranks, but also give the chance for many players to earn a degree in higher education. Many people dream of being a professional athlete. Some people make it a reality, but how? There is always a process to reach certain goals. When people think of the process on how to achieve a professional sporting status, people think of doing well in high school first, then earning a college scholarship to give them an edge.

④ 学生参加体育运动可以锻炼体能和心智

段落大意：年轻人参与体育活动会在身体和心智方面得到锻炼。

Sports programs provide our youth with positive development both physically and mentally. A positive approach should be used to help develop athletic skills and teach kids lessons in life. Today sports have proven to be a healthy outlet for students, in dealing with stress in the classroom, at home and among their peers.

014 Some people believe that university students should be required to attend classes. Others believe that going to classes should be optional for students. Which point of view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

一些人认为应该要求大学生去听课，另一些人则认为学生有权选择是否去听课。你同意哪种观点？

① 自主选择使得教育风气败坏

段落大意：在很多大学，学生自主选择是否去上课的制度越来越受欢迎，但是这种制度却被证明是教育堕落的原因。

Optional attendance to classes at universities has been an increasingly popular way for students to study for several years in quite a few countries. However, it has not yet had its intended results as it had been hoped. In fact, today, this system seems to be one of the reasons for the corruption of university education. In my opinion,

compulsory attendance is better than having no requirement for attendance to all the lessons on-campus.

② 自主选择上课的弊端

段落大意：自主选择上课会造成经济资源浪费、成绩下降等后果。

There are many negative situations caused by the free-attendance system. The most harmful one is the economic waste for both universities and students. Many students who do not attend classes regularly are likely to suffer decreased performance on their exams and therefore waste their time in college. Not only are the university fees wasted but also the money for accommodations and other spending.

③ 强制上课对学生的好处

段落大意：虽然学生可以自主安排时间，但是对于大多数年轻学生来说，强制上课的制度和纪律是有好处的。

There are two points of view to this question. One side will say that university students are adults and should be able to manage their time as they see fit. This point of view says that sometimes, in today's busy world, people need flexibility to manage their lives. For example, many single parents who are trying to earn their college degrees will sometimes need to skip a class because of the demands of their other responsibilities. However, I believe that the great majority of college students are young and single, and have few responsibilities, and that they need the discipline and stricture of a system that requires attendance. Young people who have just gone off to college are notorious for the excesses to which they enjoy their freedom.

023 In some countries, teenagers have jobs while they are still students. Do you think this is a good idea? Support your opinion by using specific reasons and details .

在一些国家，青少年边上学边打工。你对这种现象看法如何？

① 工作有助于培养责任感

段落大意：学生会增强他们的责任感。例如按时上班、对待顾客要有良好的态度等。

When teenagers have jobs while they are students, they can learn how to be responsible. As an employee, you must follow a weekly schedule. This means that you have to come to work on time. If you are scheduled to begin work at 8 a.m. on a Saturday morning, you have to be there at 8 a.m. It doesn't matter if you went to a party the night before and do not want to get up. You have to get up. Your boss is relying on you to do your job. As an employee, you also learn that you must serve the customer in a friendly manner. If you are not friendly, the store may lose

business and you may lose your job. Finally, an employee is responsible for maintaining the store shelves with inventory. If you work in a department store, you have to keep the shelves filled with merchandise. The products have to be priced and placed on the shelves. If the shelves look empty, customers may get a bad impression of the store and may not continue to shop there.

② 工作有助于培养节约观念

段落大意：工作会增强学生的节约观念，他们会因此得知赚钱不容易、不应该浪费。

Another benefit to teenagers working is that they will learn the value of money. Often students get money from their parents, but they do not realize how hard their parents work for that money. When students work, they begin to appreciate how difficult it can be to make money. Another reason why it is good for students to work is that they will make wiser choices when they use their own money to buy things. Lastly, when students do spend money for personal objects, they will appreciate them more than if they had gotten the money from their parents.

③ 工作有助于培养团队精神

段落大意：工作会增强学生的团队精神，这对他们以后的发展是有好处的。

Finally, working teenagers learn from members of a team. As employees, students learn to work with others and help one another. Students will develop friendships with other employees because they have learned to count on each other. Working as a member of a team will build strong character for students.

068 Many teachers assign homework to students every day. Do you think that daily homework is necessary for students? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

学生每天都应该做作业吗？给出你的观点。

① 深入理解知识需要练习

段落大意：只有理论是不够的，理论要伴随着实践才能深入理解。

Study goes with practice. I think it is true because only theory is not enough. You should practice again and again until you understand the essence of problems. To understand the subject, students must spend time doing assignments. Homework can assess the result of understanding.

② 家庭作业可以巩固所学知识

段落大意：通过做家庭作业，学生可以巩固当天在课堂上所学的知识。

Homework is an assignment given by teachers to the students so that they can work

on it at home. Each day's homework is normally based on the class work done for that day. Sometimes the given homework might also require the students to gather some extra information from external sources like library books and newspaper.

③ 家庭作业可以激发学生的好奇心

段落大意：家庭作业可以激发孩子们的好奇心和学习动力。

The second purpose achieved by homework is to intellectually stimulate the child's curiosity for knowledge. Homework that requires a student to gather some information as part of a project, or draw some diagrams or charts, or build something out of paper or word, all stimulate the child's creative and intellectual abilities. The child is forced to explore or enhance his skills, and probably develop some of his inherent qualities.

077 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Boys and girls should attend separate schools. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

男女生应该分学校上课吗？

① 同校上课可以让男女生互相尊重

段落大意：男女生同校上课可以让孩子们学会互相尊重，培养平等意识。

Learning to respect each other is significant for both boys and girls. When children interact with other children of opposite sex, they learn that men and women are equal. As a result, they understand that men and women have the same rights and opportunities.

② 同校上课有助于互相理解和帮助

段落大意：男女生同校上课可以让孩子们学会互相理解、尊重、帮助。

The disadvantage of attending separate schools is that the mutual sex will be suffering in the future because of lacking the knowledge about the opposite sex. Attending mixture schools, boys and girls can help each other more efficiently than those in separate schools. Since different physical minds have different ways to think about questions, the communication between them can provide some new ideas for each other.

137 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? High schools should allow students to study the courses that students want to study. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

高中应该准许学生学习他们喜欢的课程吗？

① 学生有权利自主选择课程

段落大意：虽然学生们一直被强制要求上课，但是他们的自主选择权应该得到保障。

Nowadays, universities are open places for all people. More and more educational chances have been created for those who want to acquire knowledge from colleges and universities. While registering for a college course seems to be no longer complicated there still remains an obstacle that has triggered so much controversy in academic environment: mandatory attendance policy. This policy, which is imposed by some schools or some professors, requires that college students must attend class regularly enough. In my opinion, this policy is useless and burdensome to many people involved. University students should be free in choosing which classes to attend.

② 高中知识是基础知识的延伸

段落大意：高中知识是基础知识的延伸，因此能够很好地掌握基础知识的学生应该被允许自主选择课。

High school is simply an extension of the basic skills learned in the primary school system. It is not the government's decision whether or not you should have to attend high school or choose compulsory classes. It should be the individual's choice, and forced on no-one, because by the time you have completed your primary education, you are old enough to make this decision. In high school there are more trouble makers who only disrupt the classes because they do not want to be there. These people disrupt the class and make it more difficult for those who are interested in the subject and want to learn. If school courses were optional, these students would not be in classes disrupting the class and ruining the chances of other students.

③ 学生自主学习的优势

段落大意：以学生为中心的方式可以促进学生积极主动地学习并培养其实践能力。

Student-centered learning is a broad teaching approach that encompasses replacing lectures with active learning, integrating self-paced learning programs and/or cooperative group situations, ultimately holding the student responsible for his own advances in education. Student-centered learning environments have a heightened advantage over the traditional teacher-centered, subject-centered environment. They provide complimentary activities, enabling individuals to address their own learning interests and needs, and move forward into increasingly complex levels of content to further their understanding and appreciate subject matter. The student-centered learning environment has the students' satisfaction as its primary focus, whereas the subject-centered environment has the transmission of a body of knowledge as the primary focus. Student-centered learning, when used properly, can change the face of education into a life-long learning process in which the student seeks solutions to problems.

④ 自主选课是对学生之间差异的弥补

段落大意：学生之间的学习能力、学习效率都有着很大的差异，因此应该允许不同的学生选择不同的课程。

The dynamics of the student population yields no two students who are exactly alike. For this reason, it seems unreasonable to use one form of instructional materials, curriculum delivery, and assessment standards for all students. Educators realize that students learn at different rates and through different avenues. Individualized instruction approaches attempt to make the learning experience suitable for each student in terms of his or her learning needs, interests, and developmental level. Individualized instruction programs focus on objectives that are personal for each child. The child is an active partner in decision-making in terms of activities, subject matter, and assessment. Because students learn at different rates, individualized instruction is flexible in instructional pacing and the scheduling of class material. Individual instruction should be varied for each student in order to provide a variety of learning modalities best suited for the student. Teachers must be dedicated to curriculum planning and instructional decision-making, and encourage students to be responsible for their learning and take an active role in the learning process.

075 Some universities require students to take classes in many subjects. Other universities require students to specialize in one subject. Which is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些大学要求学生学习很多学科；另外一些大学只要求学生专注于某一学科。你认为哪种方式更好？

一、集中在具体学科

技术的发展使得人们不能掌握全部知识

段落大意：技术的不断发展使得人们不能像从前一样掌握各种知识和技能，因此学校的任务是培养出某个方向的专才。

University is a place for student to further their education and knowledge. Because of the technology advancement, no one can handle each and every aspect of the subject. Hundreds of years ago, there were lots of brilliant people who can be mathematician, socialist, artist and physicist at the same time. Now we can only find people who specialize in a typical area. It is not because people are not as smart as before, but as each subject is more complicated and deeper than ever before. If one wants to be expert, he must dedicate all his time and effort in one area instead of many areas.

二、学习多学科

① 多选择有助于人们最终作出正确的选择

段落大意：很少有人非常清楚自己的真实爱好和选择，多学科可以帮助他们找到自己的专长。

Unfortunately, few people know well what exactly they are born to do. That is why taking classes in many subjects would help students to make his or her mind in order to realize his or her vocational opportunities. Moreover, taking classes in many subjects helps one to increase his knowledge, broaden horizon and to achieve new levels.

② 交叉学科的出现

段落大意：各种学科互相交叉，学生们应该多学习各种学科，以便更好地理解其他学科。

University is a place for knowledge. Sometimes, knowledge cannot be easily classified into a single category. Take Statistics as an example. It requires both logical thinking techniques and good mathematics foundation for making the study more efficient.

097 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Teachers should be paid according to how much their students learn. Give specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

老师的工资应该根据学生所学多少来支付。你是否同意？

根据学生成绩来确定老师工资具有不确定性

段落大意：有很多事情不在老师的掌控范围之内，学生的成绩也不能被老师控制。因此这个标准不合理。

There are variables out of the teachers' control. For instance, the teachers can do a very good class, in the sense, that he shows a deep knowledge of his subject and has an amusing way to explain, to talk, etc. But, if you don't have a responsible student, a student who wants to learn, a student who is open to learn, you will obtain a poor result. Other supportive factors which stand for the impossibility to relate how much the students learn with the payment of the teacher, include that whether they are maturity students, what is the number of students in the class, the level of the primary education that they have had, etc.

129 A university plans to develop a new research center in your country. Some people want a center for business research. Other people want a center for research in agriculture (farming). Which of these two kinds of research centers do you recommend for your country? Use specific reasons in your recommendation.

一所大学计划在国内建一个新的研究中心。有人希望建立商业研究中

心，有人希望建立农业研究中心。你推荐哪种？

① 商业中心对经济发展的影响

段落大意：商业中心研究各种商业状况，可以帮助本国经济的发展，例如进出口的扩大。

Commercial services are established all around the world and they mainly offer comprehensive, customized solutions to your international trade challenges and provide export promotion assistance through a variety of products and services. For example, commercial services in Chinese, promote export of Chinese goods and services to strengthen the Chinese economy. They also assist Chinese firms in realizing their export potential by providing counseling, overseas market information, international contacts, and trade promotion vehicles.

② 农业是人类生存的基础保障

段落大意：农业是人类生存和社会发展的基础。目前的粮食短缺问题引起了人们的思考。建立农业研究中心或许对解决这些问题有帮助。

Agriculture has been a fundamental component of human society for centuries. As we enter the 21st century, agriculture receives more attention from the general public as the implications of farming are realized and the problem of potential worldwide food shortage is addressed. Meanwhile, agriculture has turned into a high profit business and biotech companies like Monsanto are constantly trying to come up with better and more efficient ways of farming.

③ 农业发展形势严峻

段落大意：全球农场数量减少，粮食产量降低，粮价高涨的现象严重。

The number of farms continues to decrease in the world. In the U.S. alone, the Census Bureau counted a little more than two million farms in 2004. About half of those farms had less than forty hectares. Still, farm earnings have risen to record levels in recent years. Agricultural productivity continues to increase because of new technology and methods. But the Agriculture Department estimates that nine percent of farm income last year came from government payments. That number is expected to decrease in the future.

123 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should read only those books that are about real events, real people, and established facts. Use specific reasons and details to support your opinion.

你是否同意人们只应该阅读那些反映真实的事件、真实的人物和事实的书？

① 小说能带给人们快乐

段落大意：小说的趣味性、说理性、奇妙性，都会吸引人们的注意。

Those books, say fictions, can bring us much fun. We are lucky enough to have so many kinds of fictions which can meet the standards of people of every age. In Canada people, no matter old or young, reading a fiction while traveling and resting can be seen everywhere. As to me, mysterious fictions are most attractive. People are ever absorbed in reading a novel so much that they can hardly do any other things. Those fiction books can also afford people some truth and ethics in our life.

② 各种类型的书籍对于教育的作用体现

段落大意：科普书籍、小说、童话等各种各样的书籍，都能够教给人们很多东西。

For hundreds of years, books have always played an extremely important role in people's life. There are many kinds of books: from science books, fiction and non-fiction to children's books, all of which help us further improve our overall knowledge and raise our awareness about the values of our life.

③ 各种类型书籍的不同特征

段落大意：科普书籍告诉人们这个世界的基本原理；小说告诉人们生活和文化百态；童话则对孩子们的成长很重要。

While scientific books let us know more about the world around us and the basic scientific subjects such as math, physics, chemistry and biology. Novels will help us understand much more deeply and universally about all kinds of people around us. They also provide us valuable information about different cultures and civilizations in the world. By enjoying those novels, our cultural and spiritual life will be abundant and fruitful. To many children, fairy tales and legend stories are very important. With happy-endings as the good always defeat the bad and humane values highly emphasized, those kinds of books actually help children to build and define good behavior and moral manners at their early age.

168 Many students choose to attend schools or universities outside their home countries. Why do some students study abroad? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

为什么许多学生去国外学习？给出你的理由。

① 出国学习可以打破学习常态

段落大意：去国外学习可以打破枯燥的学习状态。

College life is full of exciting and challenging opportunities. One of the most anticipated programs for incoming freshmen is studying abroad for a summer, a semester, or an entire year. This is a way to meet new people, experience new places, and break away from the daily routine of college living. Some of the exotic

destinations for study include Australia, Italy, the British Isles, France, and Germany. The University of Dayton encourages all students to consider what the study-abroad program has to offer.

② 出国学习为学生提供更多机会

段落大意：国外的学习经历带给人很多机会，例如欣赏风光、改变生活方式等。

The program offers a wide variety of opportunities to each individual. Students will not only take courses while they are in a foreign country, but they will also have the opportunity to travel in the beautiful country. Students will also have plenty of time to experience and explore the big cities that the country offers. Some students may even encounter experiences that will change their lives while studying abroad.

③ 出国学习为了深造，获得更高的学位

段落大意：在国外可以继续深造，拿到高学位，学生们从这个过程中可以学会更多的技能。

Studying abroad is a chance to have further high quality education, and absorb new and advanced knowledge. This will help them to have advantages for the competition in job markets. They can gain excellent English communication skills. This will be beneficial for their future. Studying abroad helps them enrich the life experience and broaden their vision to view the world.

172 When students move to a new school, they sometimes face problems. How can schools help these students with their problems? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

当学生来到新学校时会面临各种问题，学校如何帮助他们？

① 学校应该为学生提供技术帮助

段落大意：为了让学生跟上不断更新进步的技术，学校应该提供技术信息的支持。

In today's world of technology, computers have become part of our everyday life. In the business environment, computer system has to be in place for the business even to think of competing in the world marketplace. With this in mind, colleges and universities have to prepare their students for the dynamic technology that lies ahead of them.

② 学校应该为学生提供资金帮助

段落大意：学校应该为学生提供尽可能多的资金支持。

Financial aid is money in the form of loans, grants and employment that is available

to a student to help pay the cost of attending. Financial aid comes from the federal government, which is the largest provider of aid, as well as state government, the school and a variety of other public and private sources. If you think your educational expenses are more than you and your family can afford, you should apply for it.

061 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents or other adult relatives should make important decisions for their older (15-to 18-year-old) teenage children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

15~18岁的小孩的重要事情应该由其父母或成年亲属决定。你是否同意？

① 家长在孩子生活中的作用

段落大意：家长应该参与孩子的成长，在生活上给予他们足够的帮助。

Parents need to be involved in their children's education and give them daily support in the home environment. Children need to feel recognized for their hard work so that they can feel good about themselves. It is imperative that the children see that they are of importance to their parents because this would help them psychologically as they are growing up. I think that as a parent they need to inculcate a desire for education in and outside of the home environment. It is essential for the parents to participate as much as they can in their children's schoolwork and if possible in the classroom.

② 家长的建议对孩子成长的帮助和影响

段落大意：好的建议对孩子成长的帮助和影响。

Good advice is something that could be hard to come-by. But once found, it can help a person in the long run. Good advice is usually taken from someone who is an expert someone that the advisee respects (parent, elder, teacher, coach). Advice can be used at any time, any time you are stuck, or just in a situation in which you need help, or just advice to do a certain task, or to help you out in a situation.

126 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? There is nothing that young people can teach older people. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

年轻人没有东西可以教年长的人。你是否同意这一观点？

① 年轻人宝贵的创新精神

段落大意：创新精神十足的年轻人可以教给其他人创新的重要性。

Nowadays creativity and innovation are becoming extremely important to the

success of all business organizations because they are facing major and rapid changes in the environment. To cope effectively with the change, organizations must become more innovative, develop the ability to plan quickly and implement adoptions to change their environments. There is a direct link between creativity and important organizational outcomes such as productivity and quality, because creative thinking increases the quality of solutions to organizational problems, helps to stimulate profitable innovations, revitalizes motivation, upgrades personal skills and catalyzes effective team performance. Therefore organizations must motivate creative thinking because it is obvious that the success of businesses in the rapidly changing future will be determined by their ability to become more creative.

② 年轻人熟悉新的科技

段落大意：年轻人可以教给长辈们关于电脑的技术。

There is hardly anybody around who can say their lives haven't been influenced by computers. Computers have all but taken over society as we know it. Everywhere you look, computers have greatly improved our lives. It can be as simple as going through a carwash; a computer processes the information that we feed it and adjusts the machine accordingly to give us the particular wash we paid for. Computers also play an extremely complicated role in one of the things that everybody uses in their everyday lives, such as our cars.

175 Some students like classes where teachers lecture (do all of the talking) in class. Other students prefer classes where the students do some of the talking. Which type of class do you prefer? Give specific reasons and details to support your choice.

有些学生喜欢听老师讲课，还有学生喜欢参与到课堂讨论中。你喜欢哪一种？

① 老师的帮助监督对学生学习的好处

段落大意：有老师的监督和帮助，学习会更加容易和有效。

Having a teacher always makes the learning easy and efficient. When you make a mistake, the teacher can immediately point it out so that you won't make the same mistake again later. This is obvious while you are learning a language. You will never know if you have any mistakes in your pronunciation if there is not a teacher beside you, teaching you to pronounce in the correct way. Since the teacher is keeping on track of your studying, he or she will know what your weaknesses are, and thus find a way to help you out. The teacher might tell you his/her own experience, how he or she becomes successful in the subject you are studying, or even the mistakes he/she has made, warning you not to make the same mistake again.

② 老师的指导和建议对学生学习的作用

段落大意：老师在学生学习的过程中可以提供各种指导、帮助和建议，对学生的学习很有好处。

Primarily teachers are there for guidance in a particular field or subject. They give you a systematic way to approach a subject. A teacher normally teaches a subject in which he or she has expertise in. Hence that person has made a study of the subject and can guide you in order to help you approach the subject in a better way. This guidance may be in the form of giving you names of reference books or giving you notes. Without a teacher, it would be extremely cumbersome to go through large libraries for a certain topic. Besides this, the teacher could provide you help with any sort of problem that you come across while studying. The teacher could provide you strategies that help you solve a problem. Without a teacher, this problem would take up a lot of your valuable time and remain unsolved. Teachers can also point out when you are going wrong. They point out your mistakes and suggest ways for you to correct them.

③ 现代科技使得学生自学具备可行性

段落大意：学生可以借助现代科技的帮助，自己学习。

Some people think that they can learn better with the help of books and computers. Certainly, modern technology has made our lives easier in every aspect. Today, computers have almost eliminated the need of most paperback books. Students can get the study materials over the Internet now. But in my opinion, no matter how advanced the technologies may become, the need of a good teacher can't ever be over-stated.

163 Is the ability to read and write more important today than in the past?

Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

读写能力是否比以前更重要？为什么？

① 读写对于培养下一代的重要意义

段落大意：读写能力对孩子的成长和发展很有好处，有利于孩子在社会上取得成功。

In any literate society, people constantly see the best way to teach children how to read and write so that the younger generation can become fully functioning members of that society. This is obviously an important goal of any society that wants their children to be well educated and succeed in the world. Learning to be literate is a very important developmental milestone that is recognized cross-culturally.

② 读写能力给孩子提供很多学习机会

段落大意：读写能力是学生融入学校环境的保障，可以为学生提供多种学习

机会。

When becoming literate, the most important thing a child can learn is that they can in fact learn in the way their school wants them to. The bond between the teacher and the taught is strengthened; exploration, discovery, ambition and achievement expand and flourish. Reading and writing opens up a new world of opportunities for children, and therefore continuous research is being done in order to ensure that the best methods of teaching our children are implemented. However, studies show that a large portion of this milestone occurs before formal education begins.

020 It is better for children to grow up in the countryside than in a big city. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to develop your essay.

小孩在农村成长比在大城市要好。你是否同意这一观点？

① 家庭环境对教育的影响

段落大意：家庭环境对孩子的教育和成功有着重要的意义。

Children from middle-class families generally are more successful in public schools than children from low-income families. Is the school system responsible for this problem, or is lower performance among low-income children a result of their home environment? The home environment has a big role in a child's education.

② 农村生活的好处

段落大意：农村污染少，教学质量有保障，交通相对便利，对孩子的成长有好处。

One major issue affecting many people trying to make the decision on where to live is their quality of life in either extreme. Health, education, transportation are three major concerns that many consider. In a city, pollution could possibly cause health problems later in life. In the country, pollution is scarce—there are fresh air and rolling green hills. In the country, childhood education is significantly better than in a large city; smaller class size and larger budgets create excellent learning environments. Transportation is very accessible in country environments. Public transportations, by way of subways, busses and ferries, are cheap and easy ways of getting around counties.

004 It has been said, "Not everything that is learned is contained in books." Compare and contrast knowledge gained from experience with knowledge gained from books. In your opinion, which source is more important? Why?

不是所有的东西都能从书本中学来。比较经验知识和书本知识，哪个更重要？

① 社会经验能够使孩子更加容易理解知识

段落大意：孩子们能从社会经验中得到很多宝贵的东西；知识在实践中可以得到更加深入的理解。

Teenager students can learn things not only from the school but also from the society by working. Knowledge can be reinforced through the true life; they will know more real cases than those only described in the text book. By participating in real life teenager students can verify what exactly the book tells them. Also, teenager students can be more independent by earning some money paid for their study.

② 书本提供了很多经验

段落大意：当知识超越我们的经验时，书本起了重要作用。

Books are valuable when knowledge is beyond the scope of our experiences. Perhaps the most obvious examples are those fluent writers. They write various stories, the scopes of which are far beyond any individual's experiences. Take Joyce Carol Oates for example, her productivity has been prodigious. She has accumulated in less than two decades to nearly thirty titles, including novels, collections of short stories and verses, plays and literary criticism. Although some of them appear to come from her direct observations, her dreams, and her fears, much more is clearly from the experiences of others. Her fictive world remains strikingly akin to that real one reflected in the daily newspapers, the television news and talk shows, and the popular magazines of our day.

174 Every generation of people is different in important ways. How is your generation different from your parents' generation? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

每代人都不同；你这一辈和父辈的不同是什么？

① 现代教育资源的增加

段落大意：科技教学已经是很重要的教学方式，为教育带来很多好处。

Modern technology has made it so much easier to obtain educational information for classroom or homework assignments. It offers educational games that stimulate the brain and help children who have difficulties focusing on traditional teaching and learning procedures. College students are even taking advantage of online courses that many colleges are offering as an alternative to physically attending classes. Advances in technology and computers will continue to play an important role in education for many generations to come.

② 更好的福利水平是现代的标志

段落大意：更好的福利水平为我们提供了保障。

The Welfare State is a system set up in Britain that takes care of its citizens "from the cradle to the grave." That is, from the day they are born in the hospital to the day they are buried and given a funeral service. This includes responsibilities such as health, education, provision of services and benefits, which ensure that people are looked after and taken care of. In Britain, the Welfare State was set up as a safety net to protect the most vulnerable members of society (widows, pensioners, children, etc.) and to guarantee them a satisfactory level of income, health care, education and housing.

③ 现代技术的发展是时代的进步

段落大意：技术进步使得我们的生活更加方便。

Our everyday life has had so many recent advancements. Along the time, new inventions are becoming available to the public. These inventions will help make the country great and raised above all the others. Many of these new inventions are helping to make our country better because they make some things available in the homes that never were before.

142 A gift (such as a camera, a soccer ball, or an animal) can contribute to a child's development. What gift would you give to help a child develop? Why? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.

一件礼品，比如照相机、足球或小动物，可以对小孩的成长有帮助。你会给小孩选什么礼物帮助他／她成长？

① 电脑对于生活的作用

段落大意：电脑使得人们的生活更加多姿多彩。

In today's electronic era, computers have a hand in almost everything. Entertainment is no exception. In fact, with the coming of digital era, information has made one of its greatest leaps.

② 电脑对于孩子学习和生活的用处

段落大意：电脑对于孩子们来说是有用的工具。孩子们能够利用电脑来学习、娱乐、生活。

Is the computer important in the world? I am sure it is significant for the youths. Nowadays, most of the youths have owned their computers. Computer is useful for finding the information. They can seek the information directly on the Internet.

017 Some people think that they can learn better by themselves than with a teacher. Others think that it is always better to have a teacher. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons to develop your essay.

自学和由老师教，你更倾向于哪种？

一、老师教的好处

① 依靠老师教学能够提高效率

段落大意：学生们在学习过程中会遇到很多问题，有老师的帮助可以提高学习效率。

Having a teacher always makes the learning easy and efficient. When you make a mistake, the teacher can immediately point it out so that you won't make the same mistake again later. This is obvious while you are learning a language. You will never know if you have any mistakes in your pronunciation if there is not a teacher beside you, teaching you to pronounce in the correct way. Since the teacher is keeping on track of your studying, he or she will know what your weaknesses are, and thus find a way to help you out. The teacher might tell you his/her own experience, how he or she becomes successful in the subject you are studying, or even the mistakes he/she has made, warning you not to make the same mistake again.

② 老师的帮助会使孩子更好地学习

段落大意：老师会为学生提供多种学习的信息和帮助，帮助学生更好地学习。

Primarily teachers are there for guidance in a particular field or subject. They give you a systematic way to approach a subject. A teacher normally teaches a subject in which he or she has expertise in. Hence that person has made a study of the subject and can guide you in order to help you approach the subject in a better way. This guidance may be in the form of giving you names of reference books or giving you notes. Without a teacher, it would be extremely cumbersome to go through large libraries for a certain topic. Besides this, the teacher could provide you help with any sort of problem that you come across while studying. The teacher could provide you strategies that help you solve a problem. Without a teacher, this problem would take up a lot of your valuable time and remain unsolved. Teachers can also point out when you are going wrong. They point out your mistakes and suggest ways for you to correct them.

③ 老师的答疑和解惑作用有利于教学

段落大意：学生在学习过程中会遇见很多问题，老师会给予答疑解惑的帮助。

Whenever we are reading a new topic or new subject, questions regarding that topic start to appear in our minds. We need someone to answer them all and tell us more about them. At those moments, we actually need a concerned teacher who can help us by answering those questions based upon his own experiences. In fact, a teacher can be a person who knows things better than us. For example, in my

opinion, parents are the best teachers throughout our lives. They teach us from taking the first steps to having good manners, from learning lessons from life to the accumulation of knowledge. No one can deny their importance in building our characters.

二、学生自学的好处

电脑的帮助使得孩子们可以自主学习

段落大意：信息时代，电脑和互联网的发展使学习对于学生们来说更加方便。

With the advent of the computer age, nowadays students can just go online to search for keywords information which would take days or even months to get years before. Not only can they get such information faster but also learn it more quickly. A number of teachers are now disseminating knowledge using the Internet as their medium. Not only do sites provide visitors knowledge, but they also give them fundamentals for a better understanding of a topic which might have been misunderstood in the classroom.

108 Some people believe that the best way of learning about life is by listening to the advice of family and friends. Other people believe that the best way of learning about life is through personal experience. Compare the advantages of these two different ways of learning about life. Which do you think is preferable? Use specific examples to support your preference.

一些人认为从生活中学习的最好方式是听从家人和朋友的建议，还有一些人认为最好的方式是通过个人经历。你认为哪种方式更可取？

一、通过他人的建议

① 朋友和家人的经验的重要意义

段落大意：从家人和朋友那里能学习到他们的经验，因此人们可以少走弯路。

Learning from our family and friends by listening to their advice can help us draw lessons from their experiences. A girl born out of wedlock would likely be heavily counseled by her mother to be careful about having relationships with men, and to avoid engaging in pre-marital sex. Eventually that girl would likely be more careful about avoiding pregnancy while she is still unmarried, compared to other unmarried girls. The advice of this girl's mother could help her avoid committing the same mistake thus save her from the hardships of single parenthood.

② 家人和朋友的忠告是出于对我们的保护

段落大意：家人和朋友的忠告是为了保护我们，他们的经验和经历值得我们学习。

People believe that their family and friends will help keep them from harm. Giving advice is one way offering protection. Older relatives can share the wisdom they have gained from their lives. A single person cannot learn as much by learning everything from his own experiences compared to by listening to relatives and friends. A person will not only avoid making the same mistakes, but he will be able to know more than he could do since there are more people teaching him.

二、通过个人经历

① 自我实践、亲身经历的价值

段落大意：通过自己的学习得来的经验更加丰富和深入。

Learning by our own experiences makes the lessons more profound to us. We might not trust or believe the advice of others, but we would believe in something we have seen or felt ourselves. We are also more likely to remember a particular lesson if we have learned it through experience. A man who is cautioned not to drive drunk by his father may still do so. However, if he gets injured from an accident caused by drunk driving, he will probably take the lesson of keeping sober behind the wheel more seriously.

② 他人的经验不一定适合自己

段落大意：来自家人和朋友的建议不一定就适合我们自己。他们的经验也许只适用于他们，因此亲身经历和实践过才会有更深的体会。

Learning through our own experiences and suffering the consequences make us understand the lessons better, because we have truly experienced. The way our family and friends see things may not apply to us. An uncle of mine might advice me against rock climbing because of the dangers, but for me the entire experience of reaching the top might be worth the risk. If I took that uncle's experience I might miss out on a personal adventure. I believe that life is the best school and that we have to learn our lessons from our own experiences.

133 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person's childhood years (the time from birth to twelve years of age) are the most important years of a person's life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

一个人的童年是其一生中最重要时光。你是否同意这一观点？

① 童年对性格培养的重要作用

段落大意：童年是人们的社会性、感情、语言和体格成长的开端。

The philosophy of childhood is that young children develop socially, emotionally, cognitively, linguistically and physically each at their own unique pace. They learn through hands-on, sensory-oriented exploration and discovery, and also construct meaning through interaction with their environments.

② 童年是美妙而有魅力的

段落大意：童年的种种意境，带给人们美妙的感受和回忆。

Childhood is also a charming mystery. It is like a paper plane flying in the sky. It is like the lonely boat sailing in the sea, though they do not know where they should go, pleasant surprises await them here and there on the way. Compared with the rigid routine life of adults, childhood was full of magic and fantasy. I used to have the great curiosity about all the things around us children, which has been worn gradually by the adult society. Childhood offered me infinite room of imagination. It is like a piece of white paper which I can put any color on to paint my own beautiful picture. This picture is the most wonderful one I can ever imagine because the childhood is full of mystery.

③ 童年对于人们的一生都是宝贵的

段落大意：童年是人一生最宝贵的时期，在这段时间内，人们开始学习，为以后的发展打下基础。

Childhood is a valuable gift, too. The gift brought me the ability to walk on the street, and to speak with others. The gift endowed me with the initial knowledge about the world. It was in childhood when I was fascinated by the story of a falling apple and Newton's discovery of gravitation. At that time, I made my decision to devote myself to studying science well. That's why now I can write this composition in Fudan University.

102 Schools should ask students to evaluate their teachers. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

学校应让学生评估他们的老师。你是否同意这一观点？

① 对老师的表现进行反馈对学生有很大好处

段落大意：学生对老师的评价可以让老师更有针对性地进行教学，学生反之可以因此得益。

Students would have great benefits from such a survey. If students are not satisfied with a teacher, they would be offered a chance to express their opinions. By expressing their opinions, students can make teachers prepare better for their lectures or explain the content more clearly with more enthusiasm. Therefore, students would be able to understand the lectures better and consequently to get higher grades. Furthermore, the students would be motivated to pay more attention

during classes and to listen to lectures more regularly.

② 对老师进行激励，可以鼓励他们

段落大意：通过奖罚制度激励老师，可以提高教学质量。

Good teachers should be rewarded financially or otherwise. Teachers who receive low grade from his students should be sanctioned, for example, by lowering his salary. In extreme cases, he should be fired. This way he would be forced to improve his teaching skills in order to keep his job or raise his salary. Therefore, he would become a more competent teacher and better educator. This would improve the overall quality of education in the school.

③ 评估对教学双方的好处

段落大意：评价一方面可以激励老师积极备课、教学，另一方面对于学生也是一种激励。

Evaluation is the measure of effectiveness. Evaluation of teachers and students as well, is very important for the effectiveness in teaching and understanding. Evaluation of teachers by the students can improve the learning atmosphere, can bring new ideas for teaching and will help in knowing the understanding level of the class as a whole.

④ 学生反馈对校方的好处

段落大意：对校方来讲，学生的反馈能够给学校的教学规划带来好处。

Through the evaluation, the school will know the type of teacher students require. This will help in strengthening the institute by knowing and improving the weak areas while teaching. This will certainly help in bringing new ideas and practical approach in teaching. As it is well said that the good and bright students reflect the good teachers similarly, good teachers also reflect good students. Thus, evaluation will measure the quality of the education. And the quality education is the indication of the dedicated and the appropriate teacher for the students.

166 People recognize a difference between children and adults. What events (experiences or ceremonies) make a person an adult? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

人们意识到了儿童与成人的区别。哪些事情可以使一个人长大？

① 进入大学是人生的一个标志

段落大意：进入大学学习是很多人成长的开端。

We may look into every possible event; however, the foremost should be the entrance to college. From the first day on campus, we have to do lots of things all

by ourselves, such as washing clothes, cleaning dorms and buying things. A child would never worry about these things when he or she has parents around them. We also learn how to protect ourselves and how to get well with others. We keep alert to judge whether our behaviors are right or wrong and distinguish which is good or bad for us. When we meet difficulties, we can overcome them by our own efforts instead of asking for help from parents.

② 爱的经历是成长的动力

段落大意：爱是教会人们成长的因素。

What is love? Love has many definitions, which varies from one person to another. One may never know what true love is until it has been experienced. Love is the most amazing, affectionate feeling that can be experienced. According to some definition, love is an emotion that is "explored in philosophy, religion, and literature, often as either romantic love, the fraternal love of others, or the love of God." Love can teach people how to admire, how to care about others and the most important, how to dedicate.

112 Some people think that children should begin their formal education at a very early age and should spend most of their time on school studies. Others believe that young children should spend most of their time playing. Compare these two views. Which view do you agree with? Why?

小孩应该在很小的时候就开始接受正规教育并花大量时间学习，还是应该花大量时间玩耍？

① 小孩玩耍的好处

段落大意：小孩子玩耍可以激发他们的想象力，这对他们以后的成长很重要。

It is important to establish a definition of play and the importance of play in the development of the child. The importance of play should always be remembered when devising programs for children. Through imaginative play, children practice and come to terms with aspects of daily life. Children can also be encouraged to express themselves and learn about emotions through play. Play is a vital part of the growth and development process for children.

② 玩耍对于能力的培养

段落大意：在玩耍的过程中，小孩子多方面的能力得到了提高。

When children play, they do things they enjoy, often together or with toys. Play is one of the most powerful vehicles children have for trying out and mastering new social skills, concepts and experiences. Psychologists, such as Faulkner, have come up with present evidence that plays are seen as a means of developing social skills

and interpersonal relationships with others.

③ 玩耍对于想象力的培养

段落大意：研究证明，小孩子在玩耍的过程中想象力和创造力得到了锻炼，这对他们今后的成长很关键。

The majority of research done by Cognitive Psychologists dealing with human cognition has revealed it to be related to the human imagination. As evident shown by the fact, many psychologists view the process of thinking as the forming of mental representations, and through the manipulation of these imaginative images we come to form thoughts. Thus, the imaginative skills a child learns during playing are vital for that child's successful development into a well adapted and functional adult. Through the simple act of play a child's ability to create mental icons is stimulated because a child's activity during play is mainly imaginary. In this imaginary world, children learn to deal with reality, and for this reason a child's play-time activities have a great bearing on their social, emotional, behavioral, and overall cognitive development.

第二类 科技与进步

070 Some people think that the automobile has improved modern life. Others think that the automobile has caused serious problems. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人认为汽车改善了生活，另外有些人则认为汽车带来了严重的问题。你的观点如何？

① 汽车给出行带来便利

段落大意：汽车为人们的出行提供了便利条件。

Transportation plays a very important role in people's lives. The automobile is the main form of transportation in some countries, connecting people from point A to point B. America is covered with roads that transport cars and people from the islands of the Florida Key's to the mountains of the Colorado Rockies. Cars offer fast reliable transportation, offering drivers access to anywhere with the assistance roads.

② 汽车尾气是主要的空气污染源

段落大意：汽车尾气是空气的主要污染源，会加剧温室效应，降低空气质量。

Automobiles are the leading cause to the air pollution problem. Cars release toxic emissions that damage our environment by adding to the greenhouse effect,

damaging air quality, and decreasing the ozone, not to mention the growing smog problems, disasters done with landfill and the effects done to our water supply, which are all connected with the greenhouse effect, ozone depletion, and air quality.

③ 温室气体的排放会增强温室效应

段落大意：汽车尾气会加剧温室效应，造成气温上升、生物死亡、冰川融化等后果。

Cars damage our environment by the emissions released from the combustion system of an automobile. Toxic gases weaken the atmosphere, allowing for more infrared rays to come through. Having more infrared rays reflected on the Earth warms the Earth, causing certain vegetation life to die off and the snow caps to melt. Carbon dioxide and carbon monoxide are two main greenhouse gases that damage our Earth's atmosphere. Reducing the amount of these greenhouse gases will greatly help to control these effects.

④ 汽车尾气对人体健康有害

段落大意：汽车尾气会对人体健康造成很大伤害。

Cars release 30 percent of the carbon dioxide into the Earth's air. Carbon dioxide is released from the tailpipe of a car and can do much damage to the human respiratory system. Every time an automobile burns a gallon of gasoline, it releases 22 pounds of carbon dioxide. Carbon monoxide is also a damaging greenhouse gas. Cars account for 76 percent of the carbon monoxide in the Earth's air.

⑤ 应该鼓励公共交通和电动汽车的发展

段落大意：要解决汽车带来的环境问题，应该鼓励公共交通和电动汽车的发展。

Cars might be seen as a fast and free way to travel, but at the environment's expense. There are solutions to fix this problem. Americans can support mass transit and electric sources of transportation, or choose other forms of transportation harmless to the environment. One day in the future we will laugh at how we would stand around and admire the deep hum of a car's tailpipe. We should not ignore how the released emissions have damaged our lungs and environment. Massive change must be addressed to reduce the amount of driving time around America. This will benefit every citizen and generations to come. The creation of the automobile has dug America a deep hole. This hole cannot be filled in or hidden up. This hole will endanger human's life in the near future. However, America can choose to stop digging this hole and choose to select alternatives, in hope that Mother Nature can one day replenish its goodness to the way it was meant to be.

073 Some people say that computers have made life easier and more convenient. Other people say that computers have made life more complex and stressful. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有人认为电脑使生活变得更加简单、方便，也有认为电脑使生活更复杂、更有压力。对此你的观点是什么？

① 电脑的积极影响

段落大意：电脑的普及改变了人们的生活，人们生活的各个方面现在都与电脑有关。

The decade of the 1980's saw an explosion in computer technology and computer usage that deeply changed society. Today computers are a part of everyday life. They are in their simplest form. A digital watch or more complex computers manage power grids telephone networks, and the money of the world. Henry Grunwald, former US ambassador to Austria best describes the computer's functions that enable the mind to ask questions, find answers, stockpile knowledge, and devise plans to move mountains. Society has embraced the computer and accepted it for its many powers which can be used for business, education, research, and warfare.

② 电脑对教育的积极影响

段落大意：电脑走进教室，为学生带来更多的方便。

Technology is ever changing the ways in which we learn. There are many different technologies, but the biggest and most recent one is the very influential computer. Both in and out of the classroom, computers impact the education of people around the world. In the beginning of the computer age, there were simple computers (very simple compared to now). The first computers were so big that one of them was the size of an entire room. As technology advanced, the computer became smaller and more popular. The smaller computers became part of everyday life. That is how the personal computer (PC) evolved, and spread throughout the world.

084 Some people say that the Internet provides people with a lot of valuable information. Others think access to so much information creates problems. Which view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

有些人认为互联网给人们提供了很多有价值的信息，另外则有些人认为太多的信息会产生问题。你同意哪种观点？

一、网络的益处

① 网络给予人们生活的便利

段落大意：网络会给人们带来海量信息，帮助人们缓解无聊情绪，帮助宣传，促进商品的买卖，总体上会给人们的生活带来便利。

Overall, the Internet is a fast way to obtain information from a lot of different sources. It's a good time killer if you are bored, as it offers billions and billions of different websites to explore. The Internet is also a good way of advertising, selling and purchasing items. Although there are many drawbacks, the Internet has more advantages than disadvantages.

② 网络的普及以及它的优缺点

段落大意：网络在本世纪已迅速普及。人们利用电脑和网络可以做很多事情，例如写邮件、浏览信息等，并且不受时间限制、费用低廉。但网络上陷阱也很多，要小心。

In the 21st century, the Internet has become very popular around the world. Since technology has improved, many people can use the Internet at home. From the Internet, people can write or receive emails, get information from around the world, or chat with friends or other people in different countries in instant messages with clear voices and images. Also, there is no time limit. One can use the Internet whenever he or she wants. In addition, it is very inexpensive, so it is a very convenient type of media. However, some companies or people set up a lot of traps through websites, emails, or instant messages to advertise their erotic business or to commit crimes, so we have to be careful.

③ 网络能够提供各种各样的资源

段落大意：人们可以利用网络获取各种各样的信息，以用于学习、娱乐、沟通等各项活动。

People use the Internet to gather information of all sorts of things. This could be information regarding school work, which is a popular category, or it could be simple things like reading about a film review. They use the Internet prior to interview and use it for e-mailing. People also make use of the Internet by gathering information about travel and accommodation, and to order or cancel tickets for various events. The Internet is also widely used for the huge range of games that it offers and downloading a range of things like software and sometimes music, which can be illegal.

二、网络的弊端

① 网络上信息过度公开的弊端

段落大意：网络上信息过度公开，个人隐私受到侵害。

The Internet is the world's largest international computer network. It allows users to get access to substantial amounts of information held at various locations all over the world, and it has challenged the organization of obligations and the responsibilities with respect to the processing of personal data.

② 网络道德亟需规范

段落大意：网络虽然在商业、教育等领域起着重要作用，但网络的道德体系亟待规范。

No one denies that the Internet is the most useful tool for research, business, and education, yet the Internet is an issue as controversial as the legalities of abortion and homosexual rights. Many racy, illegal, and controversial materials are available on the Internet such as pornography and pirated software; on the other hand, many educational tools are on-line as well. This brings a need of discipline for a case of ethics in the Internet realm.

③ 针对网络上个人表达自由的质疑

段落大意：个人在网络上的表达的自由引起争议。

The Internet is a carrier of a vast array of information. It provides people all over the world with the opportunity to publish their thoughts, opinions, and virtually any type of information. At the same time, it allows information to be accessed by anyone with a computer worldwide. This has caused the ongoing debate regarding the freedom of expression.

④ 网络的社会危害

段落大意：网络上的很多不良信息会对社会造成危害。

There is a large amount of information on the Internet that is harmful and found to be socially unacceptable. This type of harmful information can lead to criminal activity, thus becoming a threat to our society. For example, the instructions on how to build a bomb are readily available on the Internet. Some people who have seen this may be influenced to build the bomb. This could lead to terrorism.

088 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Telephones and e-mail have made communication between people less personal. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

电话和电子邮件使人们之间的交流变得缺少人情味了，你是否同意这种观点？

① 电话是许多人共同的伟大发明

段落大意：电话是很多人共同的伟大发明。虽然贝尔是第一个申请电话专利的人，但历史上曾有过激烈的专利争夺战。

The modern telephone is the achievement done by many people, all worthy of recognition of their contributions to the invention. Alexander Graham Bell was the first to patent the telephone as an "apparatus for transmitting vocal or other sounds telegraphically" after experimenting with many primitive sound transmitters and receivers. However, the history of the invention of the telephone is a confusing mass of claims and counterclaims, further worsened by lawsuits which attempted to resolve the patent claims of several individuals.

② 新技术改变人类社会

段落大意：新技术通过改变人们的沟通方式来彻底改变人类社会。

There have been three or even four times in recent history when a new technology has been introduced and fundamentally transformed human society by changing the way people communicate with each other. For the most part, the moments in which these new technologies came into being are preserved with a kind of clarity and drama both thrilling and unforgettable.

③ 电子邮件普及的现状

段落大意：电子邮件在人们中间广泛普及。人们利用电子邮件交流，既便利、又快捷

E-mail is short for electronic mail. E-mail is not only for fun but plays a large part in effective communication between major businesses. Almost everybody connected on the Internet has an e-mail account. E-mail is a useful way to send both text messages and attachments to other computers almost instantaneously.

④ 电子邮件是项应运而生的新技术

段落大意：电子邮件是一项应运而生的新技术，其最大的特点就是它的发明是非计划性的、非预期性的。

"A surprising aspect of the message service is the unplanned, unanticipated, and unsupported nature of its birth and early growth," reads a report on e-mail written for ARPA* in 1976. "It just happened, and its early history has seemed more like the discovery of a natural phenomenon than the deliberate development of a new technology." One reason that it was adopted so quickly was that it perfectly suited the communication needs and style of the engineers who built the electronic way of communication.

*注：ARPA（美）高级研究计划局（Advanced Research Projects Agency）

⑤ 电子邮件改变了人类的交流方式

段落大意：电子邮件改变了人类社会的交流方式。电子邮件是电脑上最主要、使用最广泛的应用。

We in the ARPA community (and no doubt many others outside it) have come to realize that we have in our hands something very big, and possibly very important. It is now plain to all of us that message service over computer networks has enormous potential for changing the way communication is done in all sectors of our society. In 1996, for the first time, more electronic mail was sent than postal mail in the U.S. Almost from its creation, email has been the most widely used Internet application, and in that respect can claim to be the most important. These same capabilities also underlie the technology of mailing lists.

036 Choose one of the following transportation vehicles and explain why you think it has changed people's lives.

◆ **Automobiles**

◆ **Bicycles**

◆ **Airplanes**

Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

选择汽车、自行车和飞机中的任一交通工具，解释为什么你认为它改变了人们的生活。

① 汽车的重要意义

段落大意：汽车对人们来说有很重要的象征意义和实际作用。

One of the most important steps in becoming an adult is by having your first car. When you have a car, you don't need to rely on other people for rides to where you want to go. The automobile has become a very important part of today's society. It is a necessity to own or to have access to a car in order to keep up with all of the competition of the business world, and also one's social demands.

② 汽车对社会的影响

段落大意：汽车影响着人们的生活、文化和经济发展。汽车工业对社会有着巨大的影响。

The automobile has changed the lives, culture, and economy of the people and nations that manufacture and demand them. Ever since the late 1800s when the first "modern" car was invented by Benz and Daimler in Germany, the industry has grown into a billion dollar industry affecting so many aspects of our lives. There are more than 400 million passenger cars alone on the roads today.

③ 飞机的发明

段落大意：Orville Wright和Wilbur Wright发明了历史上第一架飞机。

Orville Wright (1871-1948) and Wilbur Wright (1867-1912) requested a patent application for a "flying machine" nine months before their successful flight in December 1903, as Orville Wright recorded in his diary. As part of the Wright

Brothers' systematic practice of photographing every prototype and test of their various flying machines, they had persuaded an attendant from a nearby lifesaving station to snap Orville Wright in full flight. The craft soared to an altitude of 10 feet, traveled 120 feet, and landed 12 seconds after takeoff. After making two longer flights that day, Orville and Wilbur Wright sent this telegram to their father, instructing him to "inform the press".

④ 飞机的优点

段落大意：飞机给人们的出行带来极大的便利和好处。飞机还为国防和科研提供便利。

Generally speaking, the whole world has enjoyed the benefits of the aircraft, which has increased the overall efficiency of the human race and made travelling possible and affordable for nearly all people. Aircrafts have shrunk the size of our Earth by providing the safest mode of transportation of passengers and cargo in the least possible time between two points. Aircrafts have also provided us means of defending our countries and hitting back at people who attack us. Lastly, it has been put to numerous other uses—from scientific study of the natural world to warfare.

039 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? With the help of technology, students nowadays can learn more information and learn it more quickly. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有了技术的支持，现在的学生得以更快、更多地获得信息。你是否同意这种观点？

① 电脑和互联网改变了教育模式

段落大意：电脑和互联网给学生学习提供了便利。大部分学生可以接触到大量信息，和专家交流。

Computers and the Internet have changed the world of education in innumerable ways. Most students now have access to countless sources of information. They can also talk to experts in multitudes of professions. Many students now learn to type before they learn to write in cursive.

② 互联网革新现代教育方式

段落大意：互联网可以实现教育资源的共享、远程教育以及图书馆资源的共享。

Some sites contain valuable tools and accessories to aid in the learning process. As well as notes and multimedia displays, they may include things like hypertext chapters. In the future, there may not even be a need for paper textbooks. The Internet has also enabled teachers to teach a class from thousands of miles away. With video conferencing, a professor in Guam can teach a class in Michigan in

close to real-time. Virtually all libraries are now connected over the Internet. At Lake Superior State University you can check the catalogs of almost any library and even check out books from nearby libraries.

③ 网络和电脑改变教学方式

段落大意：网络和电脑已经被带入中小学和大学的课堂之中，对教师和学生都有帮助。

Due to the expansion of the Internet in recent years, schools and universities around the world have been incorporating more technology into their classrooms.

Computers are present on college campuses, and many teachers are including them for class activities on a daily basis. With email, a teacher can be in contact with his or her students outside the classroom to discuss class work. Computers in the classroom are extremely beneficial for students, more importantly, the use of the Internet allows students get access to abundant information easily.

④ 网络信息繁荣背后的弊端

段落大意：网络上信息的繁荣带来信息真实性缺少保障的负面效应。

With so much information available, one can never be sure as to what credentials are of the sources from which the information is coming from. Free space for WebPages is available at places like Tripod and Geocities. This allows anyone to put up any kind of information that they would like to know, but makes it difficult to discern fact from fiction. Any twelve-year-old can create a page filled with conspiracy theories about the UFOs and unsuspecting people might take them as facts.

083 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Modern technology is creating a single world culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

现代科技正在创建世界一元文化，你是否同意这种观点？

① 科技发展使得地球村出现

段落大意：现代科技使得世界变得越来越小。全球化和国际贸易的加剧使得全球的文化相互交流、相互影响，最终趋向于统一。

It is evident that our world is becoming a smaller place. We now have overnight delivery of packages, email communication and the ever so popular cellular communication. Globalization and increased international business can be directly attributed to mass media and mass transit. The concept of globalization sometimes approaches this change as being one which either should or will result in a complete homogenization of culture and the formation of a unified global community.

② 科技发展使全球化进程加快

段落大意：科技发展使全球化进程快速发展。全球化表现在五个不同方面。

The term globalization has come into common usage since the 1980s, reflecting technological advances that have made it easier and quicker to complete international transactions including both trade and financial flows. It refers to an extension beyond national borders of the same market forces that have operated for centuries at all levels of human economic activity. Globalization can be looked at from five different aspects: economically, technologically, politically, culturally and environmentally.

③ 全球化进程使人们之间的联系更紧密

段落大意：全球化使得人类彼此之间的联系越来越紧密。全球化的促进因素从以前的商人、探险家等变成了科技的进步。

People around the world are more connected to each other than ever before. Products produced in one part of a country are available to the rest of the world. It is much easier for people to travel, communicate and do business internationally. This whole phenomenon has been called globalization. Spurred on in the past by merchants explorers, colonialists and internationalists, globalization has in more recent times been increasing rapidly due to improvements in communications, information and transport technology.

④ 科技发展使文化全球化成为可能

段落大意：科技的发展为文化全球化奠定了基础。

Technology has now created the possibility and even the likelihood of a global culture. The Internet, fax machines and satellites have swept away the old national cultural boundaries. Global entertainment companies now seem to shape the understandings and dreams of ordinary citizens, wherever they live. Globalization leads to better cultural unit.

⑤ 全球化表现在政治、经济、文化等方面

段落大意：全球化表现在政治、经济、文化等方面。全球化是好是坏值得我们讨论。

Globalization is the growing interdependence of the world's people that involves the integration of economies, technologies, and cultures. It is described as the increased movement of people, knowledge and ideas, and goods and money across national borders. All of this has led to the increased interconnectedness among the world. Globalization is often thought of in economic terms, but as we know, there are three major components implicated with this idea—economics, politics, and cultures. Some associate globalization with modernization whereas, and it is

perceived that there is an alteration of "traditional" societies into "Western" industrial ones. This challenges us into a debate of whether globalization is positive or negative.

037 Do you agree or disagree that progress is always good? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

进步总是好的，你是否同意这种观点？

① 科技的进步会让很多人失业

段落大意：技术发展会造成大量的失业，比如电脑的应用。

Another aspect in which progress has proven not to be good is the decrease of the need for human labor. The use of advanced computers has created a technological world, where manual labor is not needed as much as before. The computer as a precise machine without a need for social benefits or salary demands has replaced the need for working hands, leaving many without a job. It is no doubt that a lot of people around the world have lost not only their job but also their pride in what they do.

② 医学发展对人类的益处

段落大意：医学进步延长了人类寿命。

Progress in the field of medicine has decreased child mortality, increased longevity and eliminated some of the terminal diseases.

③ 技术进步拉大贫富差距

段落大意：技术进步进一步拉大贫富差距。

On the other hand, industrialization has widened the gap between the rich and the poor. The rich is becoming richer and the poor is becoming poorer. The rich can avail all the facilities and enjoy them but the poor cannot afford to buy all facilities and cannot enjoy them.

087 What discovery in the last 100 years has been most beneficial for people in your country? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

在过去100年内，哪项发现对你们国家的人民好处最大？

① 疫苗的发明对人类的意义

段落大意：疫苗的发明让人类战胜了某些疾病。

There are many diseases infecting children, such as the polio disease, which may lead to death. Scientists found a solution to this problem, by injecting a tiny sample of the virus into the child's blood, in order to stimulate the immune system to fight

the disease if the child catches it, which is known as vaccination.

② 抗生素的发现对人类的意义

段落大意：抗生素在人类社会中发挥着重要的作用，它使人们得以战胜许多感染性疾病。

Antibiotics have played a major role in our society thanks to Sir Alexander Fleming's careful observations in 1928. Without it, many lives would be in danger due to infectious diseases. Antibiotics are chemical substances produced by various species of microorganisms and other living systems that are capable in small concentrations of inhibiting the growth of or killing bacteria and other microorganisms. These organisms can be bacteria, viruses, fungi, or animals called protozoa. A particular group of these agents is made up of drugs called antibiotics, from the Greek word anti ("against") and bios ("life"). Some antibiotics are produced from living organisms such as bacteria, fungi, and molds. Others are wholly or in part synthetic—that is, produced artificially. Penicillin is perhaps the best known antibiotic. Its discovery and later development is among mankind's greatest achievements. Antibiotics have enabled the medical profession to treat effectively many infectious diseases, including some that were once life-threatening.

178 The 21st century has begun. What changes do you think this new century will bring? Use examples and details in your answer.

21世纪开始了，你认为新世纪会有什么变化？

① 环境问题会在人类手中得到改善

段落大意：人类已经给自然环境带来巨大伤害，幸运的是这些问题可以通过人类的努力得到解决。

Since the earliest days, the human race has sought to bend the natural environment to its will; since the first Man cut the first branch from a tree, a battle has been fought between mankind and Mother Nature. Rivers have been dammed, forests cleared away and mountains leveled in our quest to mould the environment to our needs. Our blinkered onslaught against the planet reached a terrible peak in the middle of the last century. Since then we have realized the damage that has been done in the name of progress and civilization, but it was too late. Countless species of flora and fauna have been wiped from the face of the planet never to be seen again. Vast areas of once lush vegetation have been turned to dust. Fortunately all the problems people have thrown light on can be reversed by the hand of people.

② 政府要在改善环境方面努力

段落大意：期盼政府在改善环境问题方面有更大作为。政府可以分为地方、

州、联邦、国际等四个级别

Environment can be defined as the natural features of our surroundings such as plant and animal life and their habitats, water, soils and the atmosphere. The impact of people on their environment can be devastating. This is where the respective role of governments can make decisions that shape environmental policy and responsibilities. These governments can be broken up into four different levels: local, state, federal and international.

③ 互联网上的言论自由得到保障

段落大意：互联网上的言论自由得到保障，人们可以真正实现畅所欲言。

As the First Amendment states, we as Americans are given numerous freedoms. These freedoms become a constitutional right which no one can take away from us. Among these rights are the freedom of speech and freedom of the press. Many people feel that with these two freedoms combined they can post on the Internet whatever they want. However, the First Amendment does have limitations. Contrary to what some people may believe, our freedom of speech is not protected when it comes to indecency. This fact, along with several other reasons, is why cyber-pornography should never be presented on the Internet.

④ 期望对互联网信息进行审查

段落大意：互联网为人们提供了海量的信息，但从保护孩子的角度出发，人们期望能对互联网资源进行审查。

For many people, using the Internet has become practically a new way of life especially for college students and the like. Various types of information can be accessed at the touch of a button: anything from encyclopedias, to surveys and essays to articles from magazines, and so on. Anyone who pays for their Internet service is usually offered the opportunity to surf in the Internet. But what would be resulted from this freedom to children? If adults can access this information with such ease, what's stopping kids from checking it out too? Who decides what's appropriate for kids and what's not when their parents aren't constantly leaning over their shoulders? And what about posting things that may be unethical? In this case, many people are calling for Internet censorship.

081 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Technology has made the world a better place to live. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

科技使得这个世界更加适宜人类居住，你是否同意这一观点？

① 科技使得世界越来越小

段落大意：科技的发展使世界变得越来越小。

With new technologies such as videophone, the Internet chat and Internet meeting rooms, the thought of globalization becomes a reality for even the smallest of companies. The concept of globalization sometimes approaches this change as being one which either should or will result in a complete homogenization of culture and the formation of a unified global community.

② 信息技术革命增强了国际贸易，减少了贫困现象

段落大意：信息技术革命加快了全球化的进程，弱化了国家间的界限，提高了人们的生活水平，增强了国际贸易。

Advancement in telecommunications and information technology has lead to growth in cross-border relationships initiated by the drivers of globalization. Embracing globalization is encouraged due to its explicit benefits including reducing poverty, increasing living standards and increasing world trade. These advantages must be weighed against the negative impacts of loss of environmental quality, dominance of transnational corporations and exploitation of labor.

③ 科技的发展使全球化进程加快

段落大意：信息技术的发展革新了人类的交流方式，促进了全球化进程。

Technologically, the Information Technology revolution has resulted in massive improvements in communication, through faxes, email, and the Internet. These improvements have resulted in the world becoming a smaller place as world-wide interaction is both quick and easy.

④ 科技改善人类生活

段落大意：人类生活被每一个发明不断优化、改善。

From new modern-day conveniences like computers, cell phones and MP3 players, to the little things that we take for granted every day like electricity, running water, automobiles, telephones and airplanes, the world has evolved into what we know today thanks to the art of invention.

⑤ 技术发展带来环境问题——环境问题是全球问题

段落大意：技术的发展带来了严重的环境问题。环境问题是全球共同的问题，各国应联合起来一起解决。

Environmental problems are increasingly becoming global problems. Therefore, countries are no longer able to view environmental issues in isolation. This has been dramatically illustrated for example by the nuclear disaster at Chernobyl, the depletion of the ozone layer and acid rain over Scandinavia. Countries now need to act collectively to reverse the situation.

104 It is generally agreed that society benefits from the work of its members.

Compare the contributions of artists to society with the contributions of scientists to society. Which type of contribution do you think is valued more by your society? Give specific reasons to support your answer.

人们普遍认为，社会得益于其成员的贡献。你认为是艺术家还是科学家对社会的贡献大？

① 艺术和科学是相似的

段落大意：艺术和科学都既可以震撼也可以抚慰人类。科学在特殊中寻找普遍，而艺术旨在抓住特殊，启蒙大众。

Throughout the history of man, art has been a method for communication, and in the process it has alternatively shocked and soothed the world. Similarly, science has also disturbed and reassured the society. This much is evident through an evaluation of both studies. Science can be seen as the study of what is held in common between many particular instances. Art, among other things, is an attempt to capture the specific, and thus illuminate the general.

② 科学和艺术人们都需要

段落大意：人们既需要科学也需要艺术，科学和艺术的平衡才是人们追寻的方向。

One needs both art and science to be fulfilled. If we see a play, the lighting is manipulated and the props are measured and cut to a certain size. In music there is rhythm and time. In architecture there is measurement and surveying. If art is focused upon more than science or science is focused upon more than art, there will not be an equal balance of appreciation between the two fields. There is no art without science. There is no song without pitch and tone and volume. There is no theater without costumes and measurements and carefully designed sets. Art and science should be equally appreciated because each has a great deal to offer.

③ 艺术和科学在现实中并存

段落大意：人类社会可以分为艺术和科学两面，任何事物都至少可以归入其中的某一类。

Art is not only part of society, but is the product of the beliefs and values of the artist and the audience. I believe that the world is divided in the same manner as the human brain. There are both scientific side and artistic side. Everything in the world can be placed in at least one of the two categories. Furthermore, I believe that neither side is dominant over the other.

④ 科技的积极作用

段落大意：科学技术的进步，给人类生活带来无限好处。

Technology is knowledge of using tools and machines to do tasks more efficiently. We use technology to control the world we live in. Science and Technology are making advances at an astonishing rate. From telephones to the Internet, calculators to computers, cars to rockets and satellites, we are part of a new world of discoveries and inventions made possible by science. Fields like medicine and communications have changed our cultures and our lifestyles.

132 If you could invent something new, what product would you develop? Use specific details to explain why this invention is needed.

如果可能，你会发明一样什么东西？

① 发明的定义

段落大意：发明的定义。

An invention is defined as the process of discovering or presenting an element of novelty that will be of use to someone or something. Inventing has been continuously occurring for centuries. An invention may be based on an earlier idea or collaboration, or may be an entirely new breakthrough altogether.

② 发明节能设备，例如绿色高效节能灯，从而保护环境

段落大意：使用绿色高效节能灯的好处。

Changing the world starts with simple actions. When you replace light bulbs or entire light fixtures in your home with ones that have earned the government's Energy Star you help preserve energy resources and reduce the risks of global warming while saving money and time buying and changing lights in your home.

To save the most energy and money, replace your most frequently used fixtures or the light bulbs in them with energy-efficient models. The five most frequently fixtures in a home are typically the kitchen ceiling lights, the living or family room table and floor lamps, and outdoor porch or post lamp. Energy Star qualified lighting fixtures and replacement bulbs can be found at home improvement and hardware stores, lighting showrooms, and other retail stores, including on-line outlets.

The smallest things can add up to a real difference. We encourage you to change the light fixtures or bulbs at home that you use most with Energy Star qualified models. If every American home replaced their 5 most frequently used light fixtures or the bulbs in them with ones that have earned the Energy Star, we would save close up to \$8 billion each year in energy costs, and together we would prevent the greenhouse gases equivalent to the emissions from nearly 10 million cars.

③ 发明的意义是让人类的生活更便利

段落大意：所有发明都是为了使人类生活变得更加便捷。

Some of the greatest inventors of all time, including Thomas Edison, Benjamin Franklin, Alexander Graham Bell, George Eastman, Steve Jobs and the Wright brothers, all had one thing in common: they wanted to make life a little easier and more convenient for the rest of us. An invention is essentially just a good idea that serves a purpose. The only goal an invention has to accomplish is solving some kind of problem. Whether it's making it easier for wheelchair-bound individuals to get around, or the scientific discovery of a new medical vaccine, every invention fits its own significant role in society.

④ 富兰克林的一些奇思妙想和发明创意

Some of Ben Franklin's Quirkiest Ideas:

The glass armonica

Franklin loved music, playing and composing it himself. On one of many trips he would take to England he saw a performer play a tune by stroking the rims of water glasses, each a different size and filled with varying amounts of liquid. Intrigued by the concept, Franklin set about creating a more structured version of the rim trick. With a glassmaker's help, the armonica was born. A wooden stand propped up 37 glass hemispheres on a rotating rod, which Franklin ran moistened fingers along to produce a variety of notes depending on the thickness of the glass. Both Mozart and Beethoven would eventually compose classical pieces specifically intended for the instrument.

Swim fins

As an avid swimmer, Franklin was drawn to water at a young age and consistently promoted the healthy benefits of the exercise in his later writings. At the ripe old age of 11 he invented a pair of fins that, unlike today's modern flippers, were strapped to the swimmer's hands to help make each stroke more efficient. His contributions to the sport led to his posthumous induction into the International Swimming Hall of Fame.

The library chair & extension arm

Spending an inordinate amount of time among the stacks at the library he founded in Philadelphia, Franklin was inclined to improve the simple devices he used while enjoying his books. First, he converted a regular library chair into a multi-functional appliance that could be sat on or used as a small ladder. For those books still out of reach, Franklin devised an extendable "arm" with fingers that opened and closed by pull cord.

第三类 环 境

041 Some people think that human needs for farmland, housing, and industry are more important than saving land for endangered animals. Do you agree or disagree with this point of view? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人认为人类对耕地、住房和工业的需求比保护濒危物种的栖息地更重要？你是否同意这一观点？为什么？

① 物种多样性很重要

段落大意：野生物种对维持生态平衡有很重要的作用，但很多物种已濒临灭绝。

Human beings are dependent on the Earth's diversity of species. Wild species play a vital role in the maintenance of the planet's ecological functions, yet every day on the planet 40-100 species become extinct. Many countries across the world have not got an endangered species act that is strong enough to protect various species.

② 人类生存离不开物种多样性

段落大意：人类生存离不开物种多样性，但是大量动、植物正在急速灭绝。

Human life cannot exist in the absence of complicated interactions of millions of species in biological systems. Yet as humans, we live during a period of the greatest loss of plant and animal species since the mega-extinctions of the Jurassic Period 65 million years ago. Harvard University biologist E. O. Wilson estimates "that 50,000 plant and animal species disappear each year due to tropical deforestation, expanding agriculture, and human settlement". Human activities impact the environment, including clearing agricultural land; air, land and water pollution; urban and suburban development; and the introduction of invasive or non-native wildlife species. If land and wildlife are poorly managed, human being will risk fragmenting habitat.

029 Some people believe that the Earth is being harmed (damaged) by human activity. Others feel that human activity makes the Earth a better place to live. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人认为地球正在受到人类行为的破坏，还有些人认为人类行为使地球变成更好的居住之地。对此你的观点是什么？

一、各种人类行为对动物栖息地造成的危害

❶ 单一农作物发展的弊端

段落大意：单一农作物的发展大面积地侵占动物栖息地，使得它们趋于灭亡。

The whole point of crop farming (monoculture) is to remove a mixed population of trees, shrubs etc. and replace it with a dense population of wheat or beans. The balance between life and natural plant is upset; the animals are forced to live in small areas of woodland, hedgerow or heath. There is not enough food around and the stronger survive. Many animals will die and some species may even extinct.

❷ 有毒气体对环境的危害

段落大意：我们终日生活在化学气体包围的环境中，这些有害气体伤害了环境和人类健康。

We are living in the midst of a great chemical experiment, and some serious consequences are becoming apparent to scientists. More than two billion pounds of chemicals are spewed into the air each year. These chemicals are brewing a disastrous stew, resulting in an atmosphere crisis. The greatest consequences of the atmosphere crisis may be global warming and the ozone depletion. If human kind wants to survive well into the next millennium, we must stop this horrible destruction of our own environment.

❸ 全球变暖引发多种灾害

段落大意：地球变暖，使得各种灾害，包括旱涝灾害、臭氧空洞等频繁发生。

The Earth appears to be warming due to the greenhouse effect. Scientists estimate that the average temperature could climb about 2 degrees Celsius in 20 years. This change in the global climate would have disastrous results, including drought, coastal flooding and increased species extinction. And, scientists have discovered a hole in the ozone layer. The ozone layer is the only protection for life on Earth against deadly ultraviolet radiation from the Sun. Once the ozone layer is completely destroyed, all life on Earth will cease to exist, killed by the deadly radiation. The planet will become a barren rock devoid of all life.

❹ 工业化使得地球环境变差

段落大意：工业化进程带给环境负面影响；人类正在努力扭转这种局面。

The negative effect of industrialization on the environment has been known for years. The dangers associated with lead, chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), and other toxic materials were discovered. Several measures have been taken to stop the damage done to the environment by several agents.

二、人类也在为改善生存环境而努力

① 电脑和网络发展的优势

段落大意：网络使得人类生活更加方便。

In the 21st century, the Internet has become very popular around the world. Since technology has improved, many people can use the Internet at home. It allows for an unbelievably large amount of downloads and uploads of information, music, videos and all sorts of other things, as it is the engine of the information superhighway of our Information Era, in which we live. From the Internet, people can write or receive emails, get information from around the world. or chat with friends or other people in different countries through instant messages with clear voices and images. Also, there is no time limit. One can use the Internet whenever he or she wants. In addition, it is inexpensive, so it is a very convenient type of media.

② 企业应该承担更多责任

段落大意：企业作为社会优势群体，应该承担更多的社会责任，包括保护环境。

Business today has so many responsibilities. Aside from making a profit, they are forced to take on a different responsibility, one that involves the environment. "Corporate managers should be morally responsible for going beyond considerations of profits, law, and market morality to try to do what they can to help solve our most pressing environmental problems." In his article, Hoffman argues that business must creatively find ways to become part of the solution, instead of the problem. Business should try to become more environmentally friendly and think of ways to help mitigate the many environmental problems we have.

③ 个人保护环境的行为

段落大意：良好的个人行为，包括不随意扔垃圾、废物回收等，也可以对环境保护作出贡献。

Through my lifestyle and manners, I hope to make others aware of their environment and its constant fragile state. By not littering, others will see how easy it is to actually walk to the garbage can. As I pick up trash, my peers will notice how much nicer and cleaner my surroundings seem, and will in turn want that for themselves. When I recycle, they'll see how simple and easy it is, and what a difference it makes. Through my examples, they will see that there are alternatives to make their homes and personal environments a lot healthier to live in. Eventually they will see that there is a need to preserve the environment for ourselves and our future, and reap the benefits by doing so.

④ 中国在环境保护方面的成就

段落大意：改革开放以后的中国，在产值和环境保护方面都取得了良好的成绩。

China is a developing country. Now it is confronted with the dual task of developing the economy and protecting the environment. Proceeding from its national conditions, China has, in the process of promoting its overall modernization program, made environmental protection one of its basic national policies, regarded the realization of sustainable development as an important strategy and carried out throughout the country large-scale measures for pollution prevention and control as well as ecological environment protection. Over the years since its adoption of reform and opening to the outside world, China's gross national product (GNP) has achieved a sustained annual growth of around 10 percent, while its environmental quality has basically steered clear of the outcome of corresponding deterioration. Practice has proved that the principle adopted by China of striking balance between the economic development, the society and the environment has been effective.

152 Many parts of the world are losing important natural resources, such as forests, animals, or clean water. Choose one resource that is disappearing and explain why it needs to be saved. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

世界很多地方正在面临重要的自然资源的流失，比如森林、动物或净水。选择一种正在消失的资源并解释为什么需要保护它。

一、森林的重要性

① 热带雨林的重要作用

段落大意：热带雨林是人类的宝贵财富。

"In every sense, a standing rain forest supplies more economic wealth than if it were cleared. Yet deforestation continues at an alarming rate." Rain Forests have played a significant role in shaping modern biology. They have provided all living beings with many natural resources and medicines.

② 森林为人类提供药物资源

段落大意：森林为人类提供多种药物。

For years forests have provided countries around the world with valuable resources such as plants for medicines. In America, one fourth of all drugs prescribed have originated from rain forests. SP-303 is a compound extracted from a plant found in South America. Two products have been derived from this compound: Provir and Virend. Provir helps treat respiratory infections in children,

while Virend is a topical ointment used to treat the herpes simplex virus.

③ 管理森林资源的重要性

段落大意：管理森林资源不但造福森林中的动植物，也造福人类。

Forest management is maintaining and management of not only the trees in the forest, but the streams, habitat, watersheds, and even the decaying trees or logs on the forest floor. Managing our forests is not only important to the wildlife, but also to our future economy and way of life.

二、森林资源日渐消失的现状

① 热带雨林遭到破坏

段落大意：热带雨林在近几十年来所遭到的破坏已经不容忽视。

The destruction of the rainforest is a problem that people cannot ignore. 14 percent of the Earth's land used to be covered by rainforests; yet this number has dropped significantly to only about 6 percent. In the last 50 years, rainforests have declined at a terrifying speed of 150 acres per minute or 75 million acres per year. People must open their eyes to the horrible tragedy that will inevitably occur if the citizens of the world do not realize the seriousness of this problem.

② 人类破坏森林的表现

段落大意：现代科技的发展和人类为己之私的欲望，导致毁灭森林的行为频繁发生。

Humans have always cleared the forest for own interests, but in the past, the process was slow and only limited regions were deforested generally for subsistence agriculture. However, today, humanity is far more efficient at clearing the forest with advanced technology and machinery, with almost maniacal drive to earn profits in the near term.

181 In your country, is there more need for land to be left in its natural condition or is there more need for land to be developed for housing and industry? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

在你的国家，把土地保留在自然状态和为了住房和工业发展开发土地，哪种需求更强烈？

① 经济发展和环境保护的冲突

段落大意：经济利益和环境保护的矛盾一直被认为是不可调和的，但是事实上两者可以互相促进，共同发展。

Despite of the rise of environmental awareness, business and industry have always

considered environmentalism a waste of time and only getting in the way of profits and productivity. Environmentalists push for regulations and restrictions on businesses, which cost them more money and frequently restrict some of their practices. What corporations don't know is that they can actually save money when being environmentally responsible by protecting the very resources they depend on. The protection of the environment has not only the intrinsic value but also economical value. Business and industry can also benefit. These factors can lead to a newly developed economy that protects what it needs instead of destroying them.

② 土地、资源等在减少

段落大意：我们需要保护环境以保护日益减少的土地、资源。

Most of the world's surface is covered with water, and there doesn't appear to be a shortage of land. However, when one begins to think of land in terms of human resource, i.e., the producing of food, the providing of wood, and an expanse for passage, one realizes that many portions are either too lacking in nutrients, too high in elevation, too prone to flooding, or too cold for extensive use. Furthermore, habitable lands are becoming less abundant due to desertification, agricultural expansions and rising sea levels. Since human beings aren't the only species that need land, it isn't surprising that this resource is becoming limited for other forms of life too. In part as a result of this added stress on living things, we are also witnessing extinctions of grand proportions. Since these losses are largely due to human actions such as deforestation and non-native species introduction, many are beginning to pay attention to how we use and protect land.

149 Imagine that you have received some land to use as you wish. How would you use this land? Use specific details to explain your answer.

如果你获得一块可以自由使用的土地，你将如何使用？

为密集生长的动植物开发新的土地资源

段落大意：世界上动植物仅仅占有1%的土地，为它们开发新的土地资源，以保护其生长，刻不容缓。

We have realized that there are specific locations on our planet where a disproportionate number of species live. Asia serves as the homeland for most of our species. In fact more than 60 percent of humans live on this largest continent. We only recently became aware that the vast majority of terrestrial species collectively live on just 1 percent of the Earth's land surface. They have concluded that if we humans could somehow find a way to avoid disturbing just 1 to 2 percent of the land surface, nearly 70 percent of the world's terrestrial species might be able to survive. Recently some conservationists have refocused their attention on these unique locations.

154 In some countries, people are no longer allowed to smoke in many public places and office buildings. Do you think this is a good rule or a bad rule? Use specific reasons and details to support your position.

有些国家禁止人们在公众场合和办公楼内抽烟。你认为该规则是好还是坏？

① 二手烟对人体健康的威胁

段落大意：二手烟已经被证明会导致心脏病等多种疾病。

Exposure to secondhand smoke is called involuntary smoking, or passive smoking. The exposure to passive smoke causes at least 3,000 known deaths a year according to the Environmental Protection Agency. Passive smoking has been consistently linked to an increasing risk for coronary heart disease, and may be responsible for more than 30 cardiovascular deaths annually in the US alone, as the researchers note.

② 二手烟对儿童健康的危害

段落大意：二手烟对儿童的健康有很大的危害。

Secondhand smoke is a serious health risk to children. The developing lungs of children are also affected by exposure to secondhand smoke. Infants and children whose parents smoke are seriously affected, and are at increased risk of lower respiratory tract infections such as pneumonia and bronchitis.

③ 抽烟对人身体健康的威胁

段落大意：抽烟被证明会导致肺癌、哮喘等疾病。

Nowadays, nobody doubts that firsthand smoke is deadly to one's health and causes lung cancer and heart disease in adults and asthma and bronchitis in children. Now the industry is onto the secondhand smoke. Scientists and researchers are representing a lot of evidence and research that has been done throughout the years showing that secondhand smoke can also cause lung cancer in nonsmokers. The study indicates a link between secondhand smoke and lung cancer.

④ 人们有权利呼吸无烟的新鲜的空气

段落大意：吸烟的危害被反复证明，因此任何人都有权利拒绝吸烟行为进入公共场合。

The human evidence combined with the laboratory experiments shows that secondhand smoke can cause cancer, so it is impossible to ignore it any longer. The nonsmokers should have the right to breathe smoke-free air. It is important to have restrictions on where people are allowed to smoke, and in particular to keep the work place as a smoke-free environment. The declining rates of smoking show that

people can actually quit it. Everybody should make an effort to quit smoking for the sake of people they love.

151 What is the most important animal in your country? Why is the animal important? Use reasons and specific details to explain your answer.

在你的国家，什么动物最重要？

① 对大熊猫的描述

段落大意：大熊猫的一些基本信息。

What animal is black and white and loved all over the world? If you have guessed the giant panda, you're right! The giant panda is also known as the panda bear, bamboo bear, or in Chinese Daxiongmao. Actually, its scientific name is "black and white cat-footed animal". Giant pandas are found only in the mountains of central China. They live in dense bamboo and coniferous forests at altitudes of 5,000 to 10,000 feet. The mountains are covered in heavy clouds with torrential rains or dense mist throughout the year. Giant pandas are bear-like in shape with striking black and white markings.

② 大熊猫濒临灭绝的现状

段落大意：一方面人们非常喜爱大熊猫，另一方面却因人类对其保护不善，大熊猫濒临灭绝。

The giant panda is a creature of mystery. Adults and children alike appreciate it for its cute, fuzzy, lovable qualities, but it is an animal in desperate need of immediate attention. Scientists know the basics: how and what they eat, where and how they live, and how they reproduce. The fact remains, however, that this universally loved national symbol of China is facing the threat of extinction. What accounts for this fact and what can be or is being done to protect the panda from such a fate?

③ 对大熊猫的保护

段落大意：人们建立自然保护区，利用先进技术帮助大熊猫繁殖。

In China there are approximately 33 reserves and research centers where pandas are bred. Breeding centers are one way to increase the panda population. So far, the centers have seen some success. One of the most popular research centers and natural reserves in China is the Wolong Nature Reserve. There have also been pandas born in zoos around the world. In the United States, Hua Mei is one of the most popular pandas born in the zoo.

155 Plants can provide food, shelter, clothing, or medicine. What is one kind of plant that is important to you or the people in your country? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

植物是人类食物、住房、衣服或医药的来源。哪种植物对你或对你国家的人们来说很重要？

① 茶的概况

段落大意：茶的一些基本信息。

The tea plant is one of about 80 species of East Asian evergreen shrubs and trees that belong to the tea family. Tea can reach a height of 9 meters but is kept pruned to a low, mounded shrub in cultivation. The foliage is emerald green, while the flowers are fragrant, yellow-centered and white, and about 4 centimeters wide.

② 茶叶的历史

段落大意：茶叶最初在中国种植，后来传播到全世界。

Tea plant cultivation began about 4,000 years ago in its native country, China. The Japanese did not discover the plant until the 8th century A.D., and cultivation was established by the 13th century. The Europeans were finally introduced to the plant during the 17th century. And, by the late 19th and early 20th centuries, tea growing had spread to Georgia, Sumatra, Iran, and non-Asian countries such as Natal, Uganda, Kenya, Congo and other African countries and also to Argentina, Brazil, and Peru in South America, and even to Queensland in Australia. Americans invented tea bags, and at the St. Louis World's Fair in 1904, they started the practice of drinking iced tea.

③ 茶的功效

段落大意：茶有很多功效，例如它可以入药，对人类健康很有好处。

Tea, especially green tea, has been touted in many sources as having a plethora of medicinal properties. Much of the hype surrounding tea is in fact true. Tea is not a wonder drug, but it can combat some of the causes of the most deadly diseases. For over 4,000 years it has been used as a medicine in China. By taking a cue from the Asian cultures, Americans are beginning to discover the benefits of this drink. Since green tea is not fermented, and thus enzymes do not destroy many of the poly-phenolic compounds, it contains more beneficial compounds than either oolong or black tea. Tea is so powerful in fighting disease because the poly-phenolic compounds it contains work as antioxidants. There are thousands of antioxidants compounds that help to inhibit the oxidation reactions caused by free radicals. The antioxidants latch onto free oxygen particles in the body and prevent them from doing damage to cells or tissues. The most prevalent antioxidant is in green tea.

182 Many people have a close relationship with their pets. These people treat their birds, cats, or other animals as members of their family. In your opinion, are such relationships good? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and

examples to support your answer.

有些人和宠物关系密切，他们把鸟、猫、狗当作家庭成员对待。你认为这种关系好吗？为什么？

① 饲养宠物对人有很多好处

段落大意：饲养宠物可以使人健康长寿。

As we get older, we become less active. The more inactive we become, the higher our risk of death is. We therefore need something in our lives to keep us busy so we won't die prematurely; and a pet is just the thing we need. This is probably because of the companionship, exercise, and responsibility that they provide. Domesticated animals can promote mental and physical health.

② 饲养宠物可以减轻人的焦虑

段落大意：饲养宠物可以帮助人们减轻压力，得到陪伴和心灵上的慰藉。

Research into the impact of animals on our health points out a clear relationship between the presence of pets and significantly improved physical and emotional well-being. According to a study, pet owners reported fewer headaches, fewer bouts of indigestion, and less difficulty sleeping. Also, interaction with animals is shown to reduce blood pressure and heart rate. People need companionship to keep stress and mental anguish at bay. When people begin questioning why they are alone, they begin doubting their self-worth. Then suicide becomes an issue. When a person becomes depressed, their body pays the price. A depressed person will neglect to care for themselves and will slowly deteriorate. Having a pet will give a lonely person companionship.

③ 宠物饲养贯穿人类历史

段落大意：宠物饲养一直是人们生活中一个很重要的组成部分，很多人饲养宠物，并为它们进行投资。

Pets have been part of human culture throughout history, and in American households they are more common than children. It is reported that 58% of U.S. households have at least one pet, whereas only 35% have children. Owners spend billions of dollars each year on pet food, accessories, and veterinary care, but apparently pets give back, too. Medical studies show that pet companionship offers concrete health benefits. While only in the past few decades have scientists become interested in the benefits of pets on human health, as far back as Plato and Socrates, there were admonishments for people to spend time with animals for their health.

153 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A zoo has no useful purpose. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

你是否同意动物园毫无实际用处这个看法？

① 动物园对人和动物都有作用

段落大意：动物园为人类提供了休闲的去处，为动物的饲养和救助也提供了帮助。

Zoos bring human kind closer to wild life. Some animals have lost most of their habitats and are on the verge of extinction. In this way, the zoo helps the animals rather than using them as a form of human entertainment. Zoos also allow humans to study different kinds of animals more closely.

② 动物园的保护和教育作用

段落大意：动物园给人们提供学习的机会，也保护了一些动物。

From childhood, most of us have happy memories of going to the zoo. Visitors of a zoo get to see exotic and local animals of that area. Going to a zoo gives children and adults a chance to learn about different animals. Certain zoos also promote the conservation of endangered species.

005 A company has announced that it wishes to build a large factory near your community. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this new influence on your community. Do you support or oppose the factory? Explain your position.

一家公司宣布要在你的社区附近要盖一个大工厂，讨论它对你们社区产生的积极的和消极的影响，并阐述你是否支持这一举措。

① 工厂造成的噪音污染

段落大意：噪音污染会损伤人们的听力；工厂会带来噪音污染的问题。

Audition plays many important roles in our daily lives. By sound, we can identify and locate an object. Also, spoken language and its auditory reception have become an extremely important means of communication. A deficit in the ability to hear has tremendous effects on a person's physical and mental abilities. Hearing loss caused by occupational noise is one of our biggest industrial diseases. It is a disease that has been recognized since the Industrial Revolution. Because of the sheer number of people and people's neglect of the subject, almost everyone is affected directly or indirectly.

② 工厂造成的水污染

段落大意：未经处理的工业废水含有大量有毒物质，会给水生动植物和人带来毁灭性灾害。

Sewage contains bacteria which can be harmful to humans and animals. These harmful bacteria must be removed along with chemicals such as soap and detergent to make them safe enough to be released into the river. If sewage were released into rivers before being treated, it would no doubt kill many inhabitants in the river.

Some bacteria cause diseases such as typhoid and cholera when they get into human intestine. If these bacteria got into drinking water, the diseases could be spread to hundreds of people.

③ 工厂会提供就业等机会

段落大意：新工厂也许会为社区带来就业和经济发展等机会。

It has been recently reported by the local newspaper that a new factory is going to be built in our neighborhood (which is located in the countryside of a big city). Some neighbors oppose the building of the new factory. I, however (not like most of the neighbors), believe that the new factory can contribute a lot to our business, as well as offer new job opportunities to all the residents.

第四类 媒 体

007 How do movies or television influence people's behavior? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

电影和电视如何影响人们的行为？

180 Movies are popular all over the world. Explain why movies are so popular. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

为什么电影会在全世界范围内受到人们的喜爱？

① 电影、电视和音乐深深影响人们的生活

段落大意：电影、音乐、电视对青少年来说一方面起着娱乐的作用，另一方面也深深影响他们的思维。

Television, movies, and music are playing major roles in most (if not all) of the lives of teenagers. Although teens may feel that they are simply meant to entertain, these media deeply affect their minds and how they think and react to various situations. Going to the movies is fun. You get your candy and your drink and are taken away into a fictional world for two or three hours, and then leave the theater and get back to reality.

② 电影对当今社会有着深远的影响

段落大意：电影的发展影响着人们生活的方方面面，例如人们的生活方式、语言习惯等。

The use of film and its explorations have progressed steadily since the 1800's, and it has become an important art form and a huge influence on society today, influencing the way we live, the way we speak, the way we act and more. There isn't an art form closer to representing "reality"; this is why film has such an effect

on all of us!

057 Some movies are serious, designed to make the audience think. Other movies are designed primarily to amuse and entertain. Which type of movie do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些电影是严肃的，旨在引起观众的思考；有些电影主要起到娱乐作用。你喜欢哪种电影？

① 大众媒体带给人们积极的影响

段落大意：大众媒体对学生们有很好的教育作用。

Entertainment and mass media contribute to the students' mindset and the lens through which they view and interpret their living experience. Comedic mass media in the form of television sitcoms and films are common choices for inexpensive entertainment, in their childhood, in their past, in their homes, and now in their college dorms and apartments. In asking students to connect their own history with cultural trends depicted in comedy in film and television, even though the history of television, comedies give the students a familiar venue to consider critically their own intellectual growth and development and that of the society as a whole.

② 喜剧电影的幽默带给人们的好处

段落大意：喜剧电影使人们乐观地看待生活。

All comedies always have one essential ingredient to make it a great comedy—humor. All comedies give people an opportunity to look at humor in life. Comedies usually show a hilarious scene for people to enjoy and laugh at. Many scenes which have an outburst of crazy and ridiculous moments will not usually happen in our daily life, but it's fun to enjoy.

183 Films can tell us a lot about the country where they were made. What have you learned about a country from watching its movies? Use specific examples and details to support your response.

电影透露出电影制作国家的很多方面。你从观看一个国家的电影里看到了该国家的什么？

① 媒体反映出的经济和商业状态

段落大意：媒体可以折射出一个国家高度的商业化。媒体把生活中一切都变为商业的模式，例如商业体育、商业艺术。

Considering every aspect of our media culture, we can look forward to the full-scale commercialization of sports, arts, and education. As James Madison once put, "A popular government without popular information, or the means of acquiring it, is but a prologue to a farce or a tragedy, or perhaps both."

② 媒体反映政治观点

段落大意：媒体影响着人们对政治的看法。媒体带给人们关于政治的一切消息，这些消息影响着人们的观点。

The media is an intricate part of American government, intertwined with the practice of democracy. However, to what extent does the media influence public opinion? To answer that question, several aspects of media coverage have to be explored. The first fact is that the media is America's basic resource for all the news concerning American politics. The second aspect is that the opinion expressed by the press influences the opinion adopted by the public. Lastly the issues the media deem important help set the national agenda. The most basic way the media influence public opinion is by offering knowledge about government decisions and access to government information. The daily press delivers the raw information to the nation which in turn forms into opinions. Without media, it would take the public longer to become educated about governmental proceedings. Media send messages across the nation. Before the advancement of such media as the television, radio, and the Internet, a much smaller percentage of Americans were informed about the issues concerned.

③ 媒体提供大量信息

段落大意：媒体为群众提供大量各种各样的信息。这些信息与人们的生活、娱乐、教育等各个方面相关。

Media has always played a huge role in our society. In ancient times when there was no newspapers and television, people used literature as a source of information, such as some books like "the Iliad", and different stories about great kings. Nowadays media is one of the main parts of our lives and our society, because we use media to combine all sources of information. Averagely a man is spending 4 hours a day watching TV and reading newspapers. Newspapers, the Internet, television, radio, and magazines are all media. The media provides information to educate, to inform or simply to entertain its audience. The importance of the media is to publish the message worldwide.

082 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Advertising can tell you a lot about a country. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

广告可以透露一个国家的很多方面。你是否同意这一观点？

① 媒体使文化具体化

段落大意：媒体利用各种不同符号使人类文化具体化。

The media uses these sign symbols so that an association can be made to the object, person, event, or idea, etc. With this information of representation and language, the

media can familiarize people with many things, such as cultural knowledge.

② 媒体需考虑不同文化之间的差异

段落大意：媒体需考虑不同文化之间的差异，例如价值差异、道德水准的差异等。

The media must consider the cultural variables of each country, such as the complexity of learned meanings, norms, languages, customs, tastes, attitudes, religions, traditions, education, lifestyle, values, and the ethical/moral standards shared by members of each society. Cultural norms and values offer direction and guidance to members of a society in all aspects of their life. Every country exhibits cultural traits that influence not just the needs and wants of consumers but how they go about satisfying them.

③ 广告能反映个人思想和看法

段落大意：广告能反映出人们对事物的看法和理解。

Advertising perpetuates some of the myths associated with certain cultural groups. Advertisements refer not only to things and situations but also a way of seeing and interpreting them. Advertisements constitute a repertoire that viewers can draw upon both for representing and understanding themselves and for making sense of their external reality. Advertising shapes reality to serve capitalism, according to which advertising offers a pleasurable synthetic experience as a surrogate for reality. Advertising is therefore meaningful as it creates a sense of familiarity with the ways of experiencing it in a represented form.

④ 媒体是一种交流工具

段落大意：媒体是用来进行交流、教育、娱乐等活动的强大工具。

If the media does not understand the cultural characteristics of a country, they would not be aware of the shared cultural values of the community. The media is a very powerful tool of communication. It is used as a tool to educate, inform and entertain people all over the world.

⑤ 媒体影响人们对生活的看法

段落大意：媒体影响着人们对真实生活的看法和认识。

The media clearly has an impact on our lives and especially the young, impressionable and weak-minded people in our society. Children become desensitized to violence when they see it every day on TV, in theaters and even in video games. They are not becoming properly acquainted with what are real, what are not, and the difference between them at all. Even TV news deadens people's perception of reality. People of all ages, especially those who are at an

impressionable time in their lives, need to know that murder, death and violence are real and that sadness comes with all of them.

⑥ 媒体能够影响政治观念

段落大意：媒体影响着我们生活的各个方面，包括政治。

Media is all around us. It has a strong effect on our lives. It is the central force in shaping our culture and democracy. Media reflects and sustains the values and traditions of our striving but necessary democracy.

145 Some people say that advertising encourages us to buy things that we really do not need. Others say that advertisements tell us about new products that may improve our lives. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人认为广告鼓励我们购买我们不需要的东西，另外有些人认为广告告诉我们可以改善生活的新产品的信息。你同意哪种观点？

① 广告的社会导向作用

段落大意：广告提供大量关于生活方式及道德观念的信息，成为社会导向的一个方面。

Advertising has become a kind of social guide. It depicts us in all the myriad situations possible to a life of free choice. It provides ideas about style, morality, and behavior. While there is general agreement that advertising is an important social influence agent, opinions as to the value of its contribution are often negated.

② 鼓励人们买东西是广告作用的体现

段落大意：广告的作用就是告诉人们什么东西将会是他们最好的选择，从而鼓励人们购买或者支持这样的东西，即使人们并不需要。

The objective of any advertisement is to convince people that it is in their best interests to take an action the advertiser is recommending. The action may be to purchase a product, go to a showroom to try the product, use a service, vote for a political candidate, make a contribution, or even to join the army. Like any personal salesperson the advertisement tries to persuade. Advertising companies are keeping the pulse on contemporary culture, surging with new innovative marketing techniques that are imputed through promotion. Advertising brings people immediate news about products that have just come on the market. Companies use advertisement to entice them to go into stores and purchase products.

③ 广告的目的

段落大意：广告的目的就是鼓励人们购买某种商品。

Adverts are things that show certain products and try to get you to buy them. The purpose of adverts is to make you buy the products being advertised so they can make a profit. Companies spend a lot of money on adverts, because if the adverts are perfect, the sales will be much higher than when the product isn't advertised. We find adverts everywhere on television, radio and the Internet.

150 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Watching television is bad for children. Use specific details and examples to support your answer.

看电视对孩子有坏处。你是否同意这一观点？

① 媒体暴力对孩子的影响

段落大意：媒体暴力直接影响现实生活中孩子们的行为。

The American media is the most violent in the world. With over 1,000 studies supporting the causal connection between media violence and aggressive behavior in some children, we know the more life-like the violence is depicted, the more likely it will be learned.

② 电视暴力对青少年的影响

段落大意：电视暴力是不容忽视的社会问题。

Public attention to violence in television has been evident since the early 1950's. Since then, some have come to feel that the portrayal of violence on television is an example of the moral breakdown of our society. Television is thought to have an impact on the beliefs and actions of viewers, especially of children and teenagers. Most boys and girls who see violent acts performed on television are more likely to become violent and aggressive in their own lives. Two Chicago doctors, Leonard Eron and Rowell Huesmann, followed the viewing habits of a group of children for twenty-two years. They concluded that watching violence on television encourages violent and aggressive behavior. Programs, advertisements, and even the news are giving the public a warped view of reality.

③ 电视中行为引导的弊端

段落大意：电视教会人们模仿电视中人物的行为，而这种潜移默化的影响不一定是好事。

One effect television has on humans is its ability to cause people to imitate the images they see on television. People learn basic skills through imitation; for example, survival, communication and social skills are learned through imitation. As people grow up, more advanced skills are also learned and performed by imitation. Skills such as martial arts are learned by watching the master perform an action and then imitating that action. Eventually, the actions performed by the

master are implanted in the mind of the pupil. Thus, when the pupil wishes to conduct the action, he/she recalls the implanted image and imitates it. Similarly, people "learn" actions as they see them on television repeatedly.

127 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Reading fiction (such as novels and short stories) is more enjoyable than watching movies. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.

读小说和故事比看电影更具趣味性。你是否同意这一说法？

一、读小说的好处和读小说趋势的下降

① 人们花在阅读上的时间越来越少

段落大意：人们用在阅读上的时间明显有所减少。这些时间大都被用于观看电视、电影及游戏。这种行为的负面作用是降低了孩子们的创造能力。

An obvious decline has occurred in the amount of time young people spend on reading. The loss of interest in teenagers for reading has resulted from the invention of the moving picture. No longer do teenagers open their imaginations to create a vision of stories portrayed in books. The visions have already been provided for them in the forms of movies, video games, and television.

② 读书的益处

段落大意：读书启发人们，影响人们生活，可以给人们不同的体验。

Without books, our predecessors would leave us in the intellectual dark. There are so many lessons taught by the books. Books have the power to influence the way people think and act. Books can transport you to different places, worlds, times, people, anywhere you can imagine without leaving your own room. Picking up a book is like picking up a world that is waiting to be explored.

③ 读书的目的

段落大意：读书应该读出作者写作的意图。

The article talked about how people must learn to read a book, not by simply just reading the text, but by understanding what is mentioned, considering the point of view of the author, and the degree of significance the author gives to the text. This is where reading between the lines comes in. A person must be able to acknowledge what he or she is reading. If the individual reads the text and does not understand its meaning, then the time has been wasted. One must learn ways of understanding a book and what it is trying to get across, because a text carries emotion to a great extent and people just don't seem to know. This is why reading is essential not only to one's education but to one's life as well.

④ 电影和小说相比的不足

段落大意：青少年花费很多时间在看电影等其他娱乐方式上，然而电影对故事的描绘和呈现不一定完整和正确。

A common pastime for teenagers is watching movies. Every weekend, and occasionally week nights, one can find hundreds of young people at movie theaters. Great stories that were once only obtainable through reading have been made into movies, attracting millions of young people to watch. I recently went to see the movie version of Stephen King's book *The Green Mile*. I had beforehand read the book. To me, the movie did not accurately portray King's book. However, most of the young people I asked to compare the movie and the book told me they had never even heard of the book version of *The Green Mile*.

二、电影和电视的影响

① 电影、电视等对年轻人的影响

段落大意：很多年轻人都通过现代科技，例如电影和电视，学习外部世界。

Many young people today are learning about their world through electronic means, like radio, television, video movies, computer games, virtual reality games and the Internet. In particular the visual environment of the electronic media is greatly attracting the print media in all its forms. How many children are reading comic books these days? Most would rather watch cartoons, or play arcade games and hand-held video games.

② 电影、电视的优点

段落大意：电视是人类消除负面情绪的一剂良药。

Television is unique in that it smoothes out any furrows in the commodity system. Dormant anxieties can be dulled by the television experience. Beyond being a delivery system for commodity life, it is the solder to hold that life together, the drug to ease the pain of confined and channeled existence.

049 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Face-to-face communication is better than other types of communication, such as letters, e-mail, or telephone calls. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

面对面的交流比其他任何交流方式都好，例如信件、电子邮件或电话等。你是否同意这一观点？

① 面对面交流是最基础、最重要的交流方法

段落大意：面对面交流是从古老的交流方法沿袭下来的交流方式，在现代的

科技交流面前，也有着极其重要的作用。

Face-to-face communication, the first communication type, is the basic communication method, which has existed since the creation of human. Before language was developed, human race had been communicating by symbols done by hands or sound types. Then these sounds changed and language, differing from region to region, was created. Ages have passed and now we are living in the era of technology, where communication takes the most important role in our lives.

② 商品时代要求交流的能力

段落大意：由于文化和性别等因素差异，人们的交流不尽相同。随着跨文化等的商业交流越来越多，交流能力的提高很有必要。

It is an acknowledged fact that conversational styles and communication skills vary between cultures and genders. It has been noted that the business contact between cultures has increased as a result of globalization. There is also an increasing diversity in the workplace itself, whether through the presence of an increased number of cultures or through the presence of a greater number of women. Businesses must now devote greater amounts of effort toward communication in recognition of the different communication styles.

③ 面对面交流的重要性

段落大意：面对面交流被认为是很重要的工作技能，是应付变化的市场和技术环境的必要手段。目前在学习和就业培训中占有很重要的位置。

In today's turbulent economic environment and rapid technological change, face-to-face communication is critical in allowing a business to deal with the restructuring of national and international economies, in preventing market saturation, and in allowing a business to deal with their competitors more effectively. Face-to-face communication skills have, in fact, been found to be the second most important job skill by the American Society of Personnel Administrators. Even business colleges have begun to recognize the importance of communication skills in business success and many have begun to offer their own communication classes.

008 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television has destroyed communication among friends and family. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

电视破坏了人们与朋友和家庭之间的交流。你是否同意这一观点？

① 电视使人们独处，破坏团聚

段落大意：电视数量增加使人们可以单独选择电视节目，降低了家人在一起看电视的几率。

Let me first give some insight on how media bombards our life every day. In our

society, television is the main source of news and information, and the main source of entertainment as well. More than 99 percent of U.S. households have at least one television set, and about two-thirds of them have two, three, or more sets. As the number of TV sets in a household has increased, family viewing has declined, and individual program selection and solitary viewing have increased.

② 电视使人们之间越来越疏远

段落大意：电视有一套自己的回馈系统和运作模式，这把人们之间隔离得越来越远。

Television encourages separation. It becomes its own feedback system, furthering its own growth and accelerating the transformation of everything and everyone into artificial form.

035 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Attending a live performance (for example, a play, concert, or sporting event) is more enjoyable than watching the same event on television. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

现场观看表演（如戏剧、音乐会或体育赛事）比通过电视观看更加有趣。你是否同意这一观点？

一、现场观看的优点

① 现场观看有真实感

段落大意：现场观看节目，可以融入现场情绪，更有真实感。

A live performance, being a play, concert, or sporting event, will give the audience the feeling that they are not only viewing the performance, but becoming a part of it. I have watched many plays on television. Many of them are well written and performed by famous stars, but none of them touches me as much as the live play "The West Side Story", a live show I saw last year. Everything in the play became more realistic when it was presented live. My emotion followed the play very well, because there were real people performing on stage instead of images on television.

② 现场气氛更加热烈

段落大意：现场气氛可以给表演增添有益的因素，人们更能感觉到震撼的现场效果。

The atmosphere at the performance also adds extra ingredients to the play. The atmosphere in the theatre seems to be full of joy and tears, which considerably enhance the performance. Talking about music, people prefer attending live performances because they can enjoy songs or the melodies. Considering sport

competitions, fans are particularly interested in feeling the moment at which their team has scored a goal or won a championship.

二、现场观看的缺点

① 天气原因是现场观看的制约因素

段落大意：天气是影响现场观看的重要因素。

Weather sometimes plays an essential role in the success of live shows, especially in sport events which sometimes have to be canceled because of the bad weather such as rain, snow or wind. Therefore, the number of people who attend the event would be reduced significantly.

② 现场观看的其他弊端

段落大意：视线干扰、噪音等都是影响现场观看的因素。

In a stadium you might have trouble understanding the voice of the player because of the noise. And if you are sitting on rear seats, you cannot even see the game or live performance clearly but only the small human beings who are just moving around. You cannot follow the game/performance because of all of the above hazards. And there is no replay if you miss the show one time, especially in games when the change of goals and the response of players are so fast.

③ 看电视直播的好处

段落大意：观看电视时有解说和不同角度的拍摄，更加容易理解。

Watching TV makes it easy to understand the game and performance because of close circuit camera. You can also see closely the face of the performer or the player, scores of the game and other things.

第五类 工作与成功

048 People work because they need money to live. What are some other reasons that people work? Discuss one or more of these reasons. Use specific examples and details to support your answer.

人们工作的目的是为了生存。人们工作的其他原因是什么？

① 工作带给人满足感

段落大意：独立、满足感是很多人工作的动因。

Independence is sometimes the most important factor as no one wants to be given instructions all the time. This is usually true for school leavers, who wish to be

independent, to have a family, to own a place of their own and the opportunity to use the skills they learnt in a profitable venture. Besides, later in a career, people would want to have more control over the firm's activities, which is usually given through promotions and in some companies the issuing of shares to them.

② 金钱是工作的直接动因

段落大意：金钱是工作的直接动因，但并非对所有人都如此。一般来说对于刚参加工作的年轻人来说，金钱是最重要的动力。

I will talk about the ability to earn money, which many consider to be the most important reason why people work. In my questionnaire, it was found that most people who are young in careers would prefer a higher wage to other motivators. This fits in with Maslow's theory of needs. Maslow theorized that people have the basic needs such as money, sleep and shelter.

③ 工作中的福利是刺激因素

段落大意：职员的福利（例如折扣等）也是人们工作的动因。

Fringe benefits may range from vouchers to use in shops, staff discounts or other indirect rewards. Often, people prefer these benefits as they are sometimes more valuable than the equivalent income, in the case of a pilot's free or discount travel allowances. A well-planned benefit scheme can often attract new workers.

④ 对工作的喜爱也是动因之一

段落大意：个人对工作的喜爱也是人们工作的动力。

Next, I will talk about personal motivation. This means quite simply that a person may have a personal motive for doing the job, such as a preference for that kind of work, or in the case of charity work, the desire to help those less fortunate. People who are personally motivated are more likely to work harder and more effectively. They may also be prepared to work for a slightly lower wage. Any person who views a certain kind of job passionately is logically going to apply for any job of that category.

⑤ 退休后福利保障是工作的重要因素

段落大意：政府福利对于很多人来说无法保障老年生活，因此公司给予的退休保障也是人们工作的动力。

Finally, I wish to talk about the possibility that people have funds for their retirement. More and more people are thinking about a retirement plan when they look for work. In my questionnaire, as people get older, they are more concerned with a pension scheme. The pensions that the government gives are not only low, but are usually non-index linked, which means they will equal less money when

inflation occurs compared to index-linked pensions. As a result, many people look for a healthy pension scheme when they join a company.

053 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The most important aspect of a job is the money a person earns. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

工作最重要的方面是获取的金钱报酬。你是否同意这一观点？

131 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Only people who earn a lot of money are successful. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

只有赚了很多钱才算成功。你是否同意这一论断？

① 成功有很多种表现形式

段落大意：成功并不是只靠金钱来衡量；社会地位、幸福感也是成功的表现。

Success is within the mind of anyone. A large portion of one's life is spent working to become successful. People are told throughout childhood to work hard so they can grow up and make much money. But success takes many different forms. Different people have different interpretations of what success means to them. For some, success is measured by social status and wealth; for others, success is determined only by the amount of happiness one feels.

② 金钱确实是成功的表现形式之一

段落大意：金钱对于很多人来说确实是成功的体现，体现在他们可以买喜欢的房子、车、衣服，还可以做很多其他事情。

Money is the main concern for some people. It is a crucial necessity for anyone who is trying to succeed in life. Many believe that the only way to succeed is to have a lot of money. For this type of person, achieving success starts with going to a good college. College is said to prepare people to take on the world. Once one has graduated and has a well-paid job, he is on his way to becoming successful. People work their whole lives making money so that they can satisfy their desires, such as the desires for nice homes, nice cars, and nice clothes.

067 If you were an employer, which kind of worker would you prefer to hire: an inexperienced worker at a lower salary or an experienced worker at a higher salary? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

如果你是一个雇主，你愿意雇用哪种类型的员工：低薪无经验的还是高薪有经验的？

① 经验是专业工作者的必备条件

段落大意：经验是得到专业工作最重要的标准之一，也是成为专业工作者的必要条件。

Experience is the most important criterion for getting a professional job. Experience makes a person perfect. Perfect ones can work effectively and efficiently by the time they join the organization. Even for the experienced person, it takes some time to understand the way the organization works and the management over there. So, for the inexperienced person, it takes almost months to years to know the working atmosphere of the organization depending upon the type of work. The expert who makes the job look easy has the experience and abilities the average person lacks.

② 经验在求职过程中的重要性

段落大意：雇主非常看重一个人的工作经验，因为这是最快适应新工作的保证。

As Ebenezer Scrooge discovered, experience, or the active participation in events or activities leading to the accumulation of knowledge or skill, is the ultimate teacher. The majority of mistakes are made early during the practicing of a new skill. The common perception is those with experience have already made the most of their mistakes. Employers also value experience because of the costs associated with training and the productivity levels of experienced employees versus those with no experience. Experience is used as a general indicator of one's ability.

063 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Most experiences in our lives that seemed difficult at the time become valuable lessons for the future. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

生活中一度的痛苦经历终将成为将来的财富。你是否同意这一观点？

失败是成功之母

段落大意：很多人从他们失败的教训中学习经验，并且不断奋进，最后成功。

There is a common misconception that failure is a bad thing. Many people who fail at something are often called losers, but if those people learn from their failure, they are actually winners. Failure teaches people that they are just like everybody else, and that success is gained from hard work and determination. When people fail at something important in their lives and decide to try again, they tend to regain their confidence and persist with great resilience. Many of the best lessons people learn in life come from the mistakes they have made and the knowledge they gained from their mistakes.

040 The expression "Never, never give up" means to keep trying and never stop working for your goals. Do you agree or disagree with this statement? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

“永远不要放弃”意味着坚持不懈，朝着目标不断努力。你是否同意这一观点？

① 丘吉尔对英国人民的激励

段落大意：丘吉尔对英国人民的激励，使得他们最终度过了二战时期最艰苦的时光。

Nearly at the end of the Second World War, Churchill delivered his famous and the shortest speech: Never, Never Give Up. British as well as people in many other countries were tremendously encouraged, and finally came through the hardest period in human history.

② 坚持是坚韧的态度

段落大意：永不放弃是坚韧态度的一种体现。很多人缺少信心，即使他们能做得很好，也因为没有坚持而最终失败。

To never give up represents a strong and positive life attitude. Some people are ready to quit when they feel they cannot endure the difficulties of some work, or when they think they cannot find a way to finish the required task. Such people usually become upset and disappointed about failure and lose their self-confidence, although they virtually can do everything well.

③ 坚持会给人带来机会

段落大意：坚持会给人带来绝处逢生的机会，很多人因此成功。

Never give up. Such strong belief often gives us the second chance. The fact that we fail somewhere does not mean we are going to fail everywhere, and it does not necessarily mean that we are deprived of opportunities to win there. Many successful people did fail before.

103 In your opinion, what is the most important characteristic (for example, honesty, intelligence, a sense of humor) that a person can have to be successful in life? Use specific reasons and examples from your experience to explain your answer.

你认为一个人在生活中取得成功所应具备的最重要的特征是什么？（如诚实、睿智、幽默等。）

① 认真思考的重要性

段落大意：认真思考能让人们深入理解问题，做出正确决定。

Thinking critically can make one analyze problems insightfully. We live in a world where controversial issues are often simply taken for granted. Critical thinking is but to ask some simple yet essential questions, which always bring amazing outcomes. Thinking critically can help one concentrate on right targets. Concentrating on right targets is probably the only way to overcome such dilemmas. Only by thinking critically can one make decisions wise and prudent. Sound decision making is essential to success. By analyzing insightfully and concentrating on the right targets, wise decisions are not hard to reach at all.

② 效率是成功的表现

段落大意：一个人有工作效率，不仅意味着做工作，而且意味着做好工作。效率能带给人们更快、更好、更省钱的工作效果。

What qualifies a person to be categorized as a "hard worker"? He/she would have to be willing to do the work, and also do it right. Guaranteeing efficiency such as showing up on time, and getting the job done in a decent amount of time, is extremely vital for a person. Being efficient is the basic factor of all hard workers. Efficiency is not only better and faster, but it is also cheaper.

③ 团队精神是成功的保障

段落大意：团队合作能够更快达到目标，更加有效率地工作，更加有效地解决问题。

Teamwork is a group/team of people working towards a common goal or target. Bill Gates describes teamwork as "a group with a common goal". A team working correctly is more likely to reach the goal quicker and become more efficient, because people's different strengths work problems out quicker.

138 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is better to be a member of a group than to be the leader of a group. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

做一名普通的团队成员要优于做一个团队的领导。你是否同意这一观点？

① 员工和领导之间的良性关系

段落大意：让员工决定怎么做能够减轻领导人的负担。

By allowing a subordinate to decide how to attain an objective, a supervisor imparts a larger share of responsibility of the project to the subordinate. This alleviates some of the burdens from the supervisor, who may have more time for other tasks as a result. At the same time, when the subordinate shares the responsibility, he or she will probably feel more accountable for how the job turns out. The result is likely to be a better job performance.

② 团队还是个人？

段落大意：在组织运作方面，有时需要团队集体决定，有时需要个人独自负责，这取决于组织的性质。

A jury in a criminal trial is a good example of a group in which shared decision-making, duties, and responsibility is the most appropriate and effective way to get the job done. Each member of the jury is on equal footing with the others. While one person is appointed to head the jury, his or her function is to act as facilitator, not as leader. To place ultimate authority and responsibility on the facilitator would essentially be to appoint a judge, and to thereby defeat the very purpose of the jury system.

③ 扁平组织结构的利处

段落大意：扁平组织结构能够促使员工参与决策，促进管理层与普通员工的交流。

The flat organization model promotes employee involvement through a decentralized decision making process. By elevating the level of responsibility of baseline employees, and by eliminating layers of middle management, comments and feedback reach all personnel involved in decisions more quickly. Expected response to customer feedback can thus become more rapid. Since the interaction between workers is more frequent, this organizational structure generally depends upon a much more personal relationship between workers and managers. Hence the structure can be more time-consuming to build than a traditional bureaucratic/hierarchical model.

④ 无论是领导者还是员工，都需要以身作则

段落大意：作为一个领导，尤其是政治领导人，要求别人做到的事情，自己必须首先做到，否则就不会受人尊重。

It is difficult for people to fully respect a leader who cannot, or will not, do what he or she asks of others. President Clinton's difficulty in his role as Commander-in-Chief serves as a fitting and very public example. When Clinton assumed this leadership position, it was well known that he had evaded military service during the Vietnam conflict. Military leaders and lower-level personnel alike made it clear that they did not respect his leadership as a result. Contrast to the Clinton case is that of some business leaders such as John Chambers, CEO of Cisco Systems, who by way of his training and experience as a computer engineer earned the respect of his employees.

010 "When people succeed, it is because of hard work. Luck has nothing to do with success." Do you agree or disagree with the quotation above? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.

“如果有人成功，那么这是他努力的成果。运气与成功没有关系。”你是否同意以上观点？

① 机会和运气的重要性

段落大意：机会和运气是成功的关键，即使有才华的人也需要能施展自己才能的机会。

The opportunity and luck is the key to success. If there is no opportunity, even though you have talent, you still have no way to prove it or show it up. It is said that the weak waits for the opportunity, while the strong creates opportunity, and I believe that opportunity and luck are the keys to success.

② 努力和勤奋的重要性

段落大意：努力和勤奋是成功的内因，内因往往更多地决定了成功这个结果的发生。

Hard work is the key to success. From philosophical views, the inside factor is most important in everything developing. The hard work is the inside factor. When we plan to do something, we must set up a goal in the first instance, and through personal hard work, we can seize the opportunity and achieve success. In a word, hard work is the most important factor to success.

042 What is a very important skill a person should learn in order to be successful in the world today? Choose one skill and use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

在当今世界要想成功，一个人必须具备的重要技能是什么？

① 有知识、有技术、懂得合作

段落大意：有知识和技术并且懂得合作是成功的关键。有效的团队管理本领也起着很重要的作用。

It is important that members of a group be knowledgeable and skillful in their positions, and the degree to which those members can work harmoniously and cooperatively together is equally important. However, it is also important for the team member to have a good working relationship and good collaboration with other team members. Effective team management plays a crucial role in building high performance teams. It should always be a question as to what management can do to promote successful working teams.

② 交流技能的重要性

段落大意：增强交流技能，锻炼良好的逻辑思维能力，锻炼领导才能。

Communication skills are of great importance. Employers want employees with

interpersonal skills and well-developed logic. Other related competencies include good judgment and decision-making skills, as well as technical expertise and time management skills.

③ 说服他人的能力

段落大意：说服他人在人的一生中是很重要的能力。

By convincing or persuading, we get what we want from others. When we were children, we always managed to persuade our parents to buy us sugar candies; when we were in high school, we had to persuade our classmates to play with us; when we applied for a job after graduation, we had better be able to convince the employer that we are qualified employees. Besides, someday, we will all have to convince a person we love that we are indeed outstanding husbands or excellent wives.

164 People do many different things to stay healthy. What do you do for good health? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

人们通过不同的方式来保持健康。你的方式是什么？

① 日常锻炼有益健康

段落大意：日常的锻炼防止了很多疾病的产生，例如高血压、心脏病等危险疾病。

Daily physical activity can help prevent heart disease and stroke by strengthening your heart muscle, lowering your blood pressure, raising your high-density lipoprotein (HDL) levels (good cholesterol) and lowering low-density lipoprotein (LDL) levels (bad cholesterol), improving blood flow, and increasing your heart's working capacity. Optimizing each of these factors can provide additional benefits of decreasing the risk for peripheral vascular disease. Regular physical activity can reduce blood pressure in those with high blood pressure levels. It can also reduce body fat, which is associated with high blood pressure. By reducing body fat, physical activity can help to prevent and control this type of diabetes.

② 推崇素食有益健康

段落大意：素食给人们的健康带来很多益处，例如降低危险疾病发生几率、预防癌症等。

Maintaining a well-balanced vegetarian diet is healthy and can be beneficial by reducing the risk of diseases, particularly cardiovascular diseases and obesity. Practicing vegetarianism is no more difficult or complicated than following a regular meat-inclusive diet. Eating variety of soy, nut, or wheat based products can substitute for certain meat dishes and dairy products by providing the needed nutrients those normally provide. Vegetarianism is a healthy choice; following a

meat-restricting diet can lower cholesterol and fat intake, thus reducing the chances of developing heart diseases and obesity.

115 Some people prefer to plan activities for their free time very carefully. Others choose not to make any plans at all for their free time. Compare the benefits of planning free-time activities with the benefits of not making plans. Which do you prefer—planning or not planning for your leisure time? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

对于各自的业余时间，有人喜欢仔细规划，而另一些则选择不去做任何计划。比较两者各自的益处，并发表你的意见：业余时间的安排是仔细计划好，还是不做计划好？

① 做计划的好处

段落大意：做计划对于大学生的重要性。

In college, the mature students soon realize that their ability to manage time effectively directly impacts their learning experience and their family life. Enough time needs to be spent on major facets of life. Too much time spent in one area usually means too little time spent in another, which usually leads to stress. Time management professionals say that stress is usually the result of poor time management. Effective time management has to be the foundation of any successful and productive life.

② 合理规划时间对学生很重要

段落大意：学生们的主要任务是学习，因此合理规划时间是第一要务。

The way a person manages time affects the efficiency of his/her life. There are many ways that will help in time management. College students, for example, have many tasks. Students must have time to go to class and show the best of their abilities to finish all work that needed to be done. Some students may have to fit work into their daily schedule.

③ 规划时间的重要性

段落大意：规划时间的能力是个人成功的必要条件。

Time management is about working actively to create efficiency and effectiveness in a way that makes achieving your target more likely. Effective time management is a core skill.

④ 不规划时间的弊端

段落大意：好的时间规划是成功的保障，不好的规划会造成时间资源浪费，给人们带来压力。

Time, if properly managed, increases productivity and brings about opportunities for growth; on the flip side, if time is not handled properly, it will bring disadvantages to both the physiological and psychological self. Time is a unique resource as we cannot rent, hire, buy or otherwise obtain more. As it is once gone, it will never come back. One of the most common afflictions of stress is due to ineffective time management.

051 Some people believe that success in life comes from taking risks or chances. Others believe that success results from careful planning. In your opinion, what does success come from? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有人认为生活的成功来自冒险或机遇，有些人认为成功来自周密的计划。在你看来，成功来自何处？

① 成功来自于机遇和运气

段落大意：机遇和运气不是偶然的。经过刻苦努力，机遇和运气可以成为成功的保证因素。

To some people, success is based on luck, a random whim of fate, a chance roll of the dice. Success, to a great extent, can be influenced by luck, but this is not to say that luck is an accident. Luck is predictable. With hard work, it can be controlled. By concentrating on several "luck factors" —key areas of your life that influence your future success—you can take the reigns of chance and feel yourself racing forward at a greater rate than you have ever imagined. You will get more done, earn more rewards, recognition, and esteem, have more doors opened for you, and experience more of the things that everybody refers to as "luck".

② 计划是成功的一种表现形式

段落大意：成功人士包括很多种，例如刻苦努力的、沉迷工作的、具有天分的和有精密计划并为之奋斗的。

The reasons why people succeed in their careers are probably as numerous as the number of successful people. When we begin to think about the qualities these people possess, it becomes apparent that we can classify or categorize them into a few specific groups: those who really enjoy their work, those who are obsessed with their work (they either want to be the "best", or have a fear of failure), those who are blessed with exceptional talent in their field, and those who have planned their work and worked their plan out.

③ 计划的重要性

段落大意：好的计划是成功的保证，公司企业想要成功，必须认真计划。

Planning is a key factor in the success of any business, and conversely, the failure to

plan adequately is one of the fastest routes to business failure. There are many considerations that an entrepreneur must decide such as: type of business, legal structure, permits and licenses, market planning, business plan, location, organization management planning, business telephone line, mission statement, and a business checking account. There are many sources of information to help to start a business in an organized way, such as a business plan from certain books that can be found in any library.

143 Some people believe that students should be given one long vacation each year. Others believe that students should have several short vacations throughout the year. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

有些人认为学生每年应该有一个长假，另外有些人认为学生应该有几个短假。你支持哪种观点？

① 短假期对学生很重要

段落大意：更多的短假期使得学生更加容易在考试之后有放松时间，去欣赏大自然，了解社会，并且不会遗忘知识。

Short vacations are important for students because they need to have a relaxing time after their exams. They could spend some time in mountain climbing, jogging, or even traveling. They would have more chances to go out of the school and enjoy the natural beauty. Also, they could have more chances to get familiar with the real society. What's more, students would not forget knowledge they gained from classes in the short period of time.

② 长假期对办公室一族很重要

段落大意：长假期使人们有更多时间用来旅行、放松，这对长期待在办公室的人很重要。

Long vacation means that people could have longer time on traveling and relaxing. People could get more time enjoying the outside world. This is especially important for people who spend long hours in office.

034 Businesses should hire employees for their entire lives. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

企业应该终身雇用雇员。你是否同意这一观点？

① 终身雇用容易使得业绩下滑

段落大意：人体生理机能随着时间逐渐弱化，因此老年人不再适合工作。

Businesses should not hire people for entire lives. The business may decline if it hires people for entire lives. The average life span of a person nowadays is about

sixty to seventy years. There is a general tendency that people's mental as well as physical capabilities decline with the increase in age. This will result in the decrease in employees' efficiency. Thus if a business hires employees for their entire lives, there is a danger of decrease in productivity and functioning of the business. To avoid this, a business must hire new employees after the current employees' term is over.

② 公司系统需要注入新鲜血液

段落大意：商业不断变化，因此公司需要不停补充新鲜血液。

Besides, one must give opportunities to fresh talents and youngsters. Business is an activity which is dynamic. It changes with time. Business can thrive and be successful only if it understands the present trend and supply what the customer wants. If a business hires employees for entire lives, then it cannot hire fresh talents as there will be no vacancies.

③ 经验是老员工的优势

段落大意：老员工更加具有技能和经验，他们可以指导新人。

I don't insist on removing all the experienced employees at once and hire fresh people who will be novice to the business. The new employees learn from the experienced employees and gradually develop skills and accumulate experience in that field. They will also serve as guides for the future generations who will be employed.

④ 稳定的工作对公司和员工的好处

段落大意：稳定的工作对雇主和雇员双方都有好处。

Job stability is very important for both the employee and the employer. For the employee, job stability is important because he/she can depend on his/her source of income and better plan his/her future accordingly. As we all know, feeling secure about where our future income will come from is very important for our well-being—anybody who has lost a job and has had trouble finding a new one knows that this period of transition can cause a lot of anxiety. For the employer, the employee represents an investment because of the training of the employee required and the company will continue to have a return on this investment.

058 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Businesses should do anything they can to make a profit. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

企业应该尽其所能去赚取利润。你是否同意这一观点？

① 利润的作用

段落大意：利润对于企业来说是发展的动力，企业的发展又反过来提高了我们的生活水平。

Profit is the amount of money a business retains for itself after costs, taxes and dividends have been removed from revenues. These profits enable businessmen to grow and give them opportunities to employ resources in efficient ways. Profit gives strength to the business to engage itself in activities related to social well-being. In today's world business professionals, apart from earning higher profits, have taken the products of science and revolutionized the fields of agriculture, transportation, and medicine. They have taken the products of art and dramatically increased our access to them. We have more food, we are more mobile, we have more health care, we have more access to works of fiction, theater, and music than anyone could reasonably have predicted a few centuries ago. The result of business in the West, and more recently in parts of the East, has been an enormous facilitator in the standard of human living.

② 利润不是评价商业成功与否的唯一因素

段落大意：利润是评价商业成功的指标，但不是唯一因素。

Profit can be described as whatever is left from revenue after costs have been deducted. But is this the main target for every business? All business has objectives, whether they are big or small and whether they are in the primary or public sector. The performance of a business could be judged by how effectively it achieves its objectives.

③ 企业的责任

段落大意：企业不仅有扩大利益的责任，也有诸如环保、提供优质服务的责任。

It is widely known that for a business to be successful it needs to provide merchandise or service that is desired by the public and also to obtain a profit. Now while these are the most important components to a successful business, they are not the only ones. The social responsibilities of a business include the following: environmental protection and preservation, employee safety and morale, product safety for the consumer. The financial manager must keep these three social responsibilities in mind when making any and all decisions.

122 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People are never satisfied with what they have; they always want something more or something different. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

你是否同意人们永不满足于自己所拥有的？

① 工作中的满意

段落大意：人们在工作中，需要好的环境和待遇，才会感到满意。

If a company is interested in growth and profit, it must establish positive relationships and good rapport with its employees. People will be happier in their jobs if the environment that surrounds them is made comfortable and positive. Three main factors aid positive workplace relationships: trust, respect and teamwork. Overall, these factors benefit everyone. People are the "heart" of an organization and care should be taken to foster a positive work environment.

② 大多数人对工作生活不满意

段落大意：大多数人对生活和工作失去热情和使命感，因此滋生出不满情绪。

Most people do not find their careers fulfilling or meaningful. It's unfortunate that most people don't love their jobs, since we spend half of our waking hours at work. You need to love your job!

③ 工作本身的特征决定人们对工作的态度

段落大意：由于工作本身无聊等原因，使得人们对工作产生抱怨，工作满足感也消失了。

Job satisfaction is in regard to one's feelings or state-of-mind regarding the nature of their work. Job satisfaction can be influenced by a variety of factors, e.g. the quality of one's relationship with his or her supervisors, the quality of the physical environment in which he/she works, degree of fulfillment in his/her work, etc.

④ 对工作满足感的定义

The happier people are within their jobs, the more satisfied they are said to be. Job satisfaction is not the same as motivation, although it is clearly linked. Job design aims to enhance job satisfaction and performance; methods include job rotation, job enlargement and job enrichment. Other influences on satisfaction include the management style and culture, employee involvement, empowerment and autonomous work groups. Job satisfaction is a very important attribute which is frequently measured by organizations. The most common way of measurement is the use of rating scales where employees report their reactions to their jobs. Questions relate to the rate of pay, work responsibilities, variety of tasks, promotion opportunities, the work itself and co-workers. Some questioners ask yes or no questions while others ask to rate satisfaction on 1-5 scale (where 1 represents "not at all satisfied" and 5 represents "extremely satisfied").

120 Decisions can be made quickly, or they can be made after careful thought. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The decisions that people make quickly are always wrong. Use reasons and specific examples to

support your opinion.

人们可以很快地做出决定，也可以在深思熟虑之后再决定。快速做出的决策永远是错误的。你是否同意这一观点？

① 小事快速决定

段落大意：在决定吃穿问题上应该快速决定，不宜浪费时间。

A person should not take a long time in deciding what to eat, where to eat or what movie to see, etc. People should figure out these quickly. People should make their day-to-day decisions quickly, like what dress to wear for work, or what to cook for lunch or dinner etc. Apart from the day-to-day activities a person should make decision quickly under certain circumstances, such as in an emergency. Under such circumstances they should decide quickly after thinking fast.

② 快速决定的必要性

段落大意：现实生活中，很多情况不由得我们慢慢思考，例如股票交易。

In the real life, people don't always have enough time to think about what kind of decisions they need to make and how many options they have in order to reach the optimum result. Time does restrain people from making decision after careful thought. The first case happens in the stock exchange market. The price of stock changes every minute, even every second. The brokers need to make immediate decision to buy or sell. If they spend a long time on making decision, they will lose chance to make a lot of money, as the stocks will never be available when they make final decisions.

第六类 生活与健康

021 In general, people are living longer now. Discuss the causes of this phenomenon. Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

讨论人们现在长寿的原因。

① 锻炼是人们长寿的原因

段落大意：锻炼可以使人身体健康，充满活力。

Webster's dictionary defines exercise as bodily activity for the sake of health. Many people in today's society are health conscious. They know that if you exercise you will become healthier. Regular physical activity can help the body maintain, repair, and improve itself. Research shows that regular physical activity can help reduce your risk for several diseases and improve your health conditions and the overall quality of life. Working out for the sake of health and well-being is becoming increasingly important as we continue to learn about the effects of

inactivity.

② 素食有益健康

段落大意：素食大大提高了人们的健康水平，经常食用素食的人会精力充沛，身体健康。

Health reasons alone are sufficient grounds for becoming a vegetarian. Research has shown that we do not need meat in our diets and that it is actually healthier to have vegetables only. Meat is high in saturated fats which are known to cause clogged arteries. There is also another reason to believe that humans have naturally evolved to be herbivores, rather than carnivores. Human teeth resemble the teeth of other herbivores, and human intestinal tracts are long, unlike the short intestines found in carnivores. What is natural is usually healthier, and people who become vegetarians frequently report a feeling of increased energy.

③ 医学的发展为人类的生存提供了良好的生存环境

段落大意：医学的发展已经使得很多致命疾病灭绝，为人类的生存提供了良好的环境。

A greater number of people are now hitting the eighty-year mark than ten years ago. In fact, the life expectancy of the average human beings has gone up considerably, and is rising still. This phenomenon is the result of several reasons. For one, continuing scientific and medical innovation ensure that more people receive the treatment they require. As our knowledge grows regarding various diseases, we become better equipped to tackle them. Consequently, we have managed to eradicate some diseases on a global scale, while controlling the other diseases, so that the rate of mortality does not reach an alarming height during the outbreak of a disease. The plagues of yore, as well as the more recent plague outbreaks are becoming few and far between. Such control of diseases means that the general life expectancy has gone up. Diseases such as cancer, which used to result almost inevitably in death, are now curable, provided they are diagnosed at a certain stage. Diseases such as tuberculosis and cholera now cause fewer deaths than they used to only a few decades ago.

④ 生活条件的变化对人类健康的好处

段落大意：生活水平的提高使得人类可以有效利用各种先进的医学资源，这也是人类长寿的重要原因。

Another reason for the greater life expectancy is the general betterment of the quality of life. What we call the "global village" is fast becoming a city. And in this city, more and more people are being provided with a better level of hygiene than ever before. A better and improving system of communication ensures that the latest medical discoveries in certain countries are known all over the world in a space of

a few days. Therefore, more and more people have access to better health care. Even people living in relatively remote areas have access to some kind of medical facilities. Though these facilities may be incapable of handling a crisis, they may help prevent death in cases that require antibiotics and antivenin.

⑤ 人们意识的提高对健康的好处

段落大意：人们对健康意识的提高，是人类健康水平提升的重要原因。

The increase in awareness means that people in general are becoming more aware of the risks of various diseases. For instance, more people now, than two decades ago, are aware of the scourge of cholesterol and the havoc it wreaks on an individual's circulatory system. Similarly, people are becoming aware that prevention is, after all, better than cure and are taking appropriate steps to prevent infection from diseases.

146 Some people prefer to spend their free time outdoors. Other people prefer to spend their leisure time indoors. Would you prefer to be outside, or would you prefer to be inside for your leisure activities? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

有些人喜欢户外活动，另外有些人喜欢室内活动。你倾向于哪种？

① 户外活动对人体健康的好处

段落大意：室外活动可以增强人体健康，预防心脏病、血栓等疾病。

Daily physical activity can help prevent heart disease and stroke by strengthening your heart muscle, lowering your blood pressure, raising your high-density lipoprotein (HDL) levels (good cholesterol) and lowering low-density lipoprotein (LDL) levels (bad cholesterol), improving blood flow, and increasing your heart's working capacity. Optimizing each of these factors can provide additional benefits of decreasing the risk for peripheral vascular disease. Regular physical activity can reduce blood pressure of those with high blood pressure levels. Physical activity reduces body fat, which is associated with high blood pressure. By reducing body fat, physical activity can help to prevent and control this type of diabetes.

② 户外活动可以帮助人们减肥

段落大意：适当的室外活动有利于人们减肥，保持身材。

Regular physical activity is an important part of effective weight loss and weight maintenance. It can also help prevent several diseases and improve your overall health. It does not matter what type of physical activity you perform—sports, planned exercise, household chores, yard work, or work-related tasks—all are beneficial. Studies show that even the most inactive people can gain significant health benefits if they accumulate 30 minutes or more of physical activity per day

outdoor.

009 Some people prefer to live in a small town. Others prefer to live in a big city. Which place would you prefer to live in? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

有些人喜欢在小城镇生活，有些人喜欢在大城市生活。你倾向于哪种？

❶ 大城市生活的弊端

段落大意：大城市人口过于密集，环境不够健康。

Since the industrial revolution, the world has witnessed the rapid expansion of its metropolises. For years humans have been flocking to these urban centers in search of jobs, commodities, entertainment and better living conditions that can commonly be found in cities. Notably in China, Japan, India and the United States which contain densely populated cities, humans battle the health risks that come along with them. One such well-known city in USA which has documented and studied the biological threats to its inhabitants is New York City.

❷ 小城镇对孩子成长的好处

段落大意：小城镇的生活可以使孩子更加接近自然，有利于他们的健康成长。

In the countryside, children can be acquainted with nature which is almost impossible in a big city. Often nature roles work as a good teacher. For example, trees, flowers animals, and insects can be children's biology teacher themselves.

❸ 小城镇环境更加健康

段落大意：和大城市相比，小城市的自然环境对人类更加有益。

And I can think of the environmental differences between city and countryside. In a big city, pollution is a major problem which can cause quite many diseases. It's more likely for people who live in cities to have allergy problems such as asthma, rhinitis and so forth. But a person who enjoys fresh air and sunshine in the countryside has vigorous healthy life.

❹ 大城市的社会问题

段落大意：和小城镇相比较，大城市有严重的犯罪问题、道德问题等。

And in a big city, high rate of crimes makes people tend to lock themselves in their own territory only. People become more self-centered and cold-minded. But in the countryside, people still open their houses to neighbors, sometimes even to strangers. There is a harmonious relation among people in the countryside.

⑤ 大城市对孩子们成长教育的优势

段落大意：对于成长中的孩子来说，在大城市生活有着更加便利和优越的学习、生活条件。

In my opinion, it is better for children to grow up in a big city than in countryside. First, during the childhood, children need everyday stimulation in order to grow well mentally and cognitively. They can be taken to parks, schools and care centers, to get along with other children which will help them become more sociable. In fact, maybe this opportunity will be a little bit difficult to get in any countryside if there isn't a good accommodation for that. Second and the most important one is that in any case of emergencies, in the city, there will be more available emergency services, including hospitals, clinics to help the injured or sick children than in the countryside.

⑥ 大城市更加有利于孩子的成长

段落大意：大城市的条件对孩子们的学习有非常重要的作用。

Living in a big city is more beneficial for children because it offers more choices in education, services and fun activities. Most of us agree that education is crucial for our children. Often, when a family resides in the countryside, there is only one neighborhood school in the area. On the contrary, there are plenty of educational choices in a big city: private schools, science centers and public schools.

027 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should sometimes do things that they do not enjoy doing. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

人们有时要做自己不喜欢的事。你是否同意这一观点？

不同的人都会面临这样的选择

段落大意：人们有很多时候需要自己做自己不喜欢的事；所有人都会面临这样的问题。

Not all children love to study. Instead, being curious and enthusiastic, they love to explore the world around them, paying less attention to studies and more to other things. Should they be allowed to give up their studies? Certainly not. Or consider a very talented person, say a person with great academic record and excellent analytical skills trying for a job. Suppose the person is introvert but the company's recruitment process demands that he should go through a group discussion. Should he give up because of this? I would strongly oppose his decision, if he does. Or consider a sports person being forced to go in for a drug test, because rules demand him to do so. The person from a conservative background feels uncomfortable about this. Should he give up the sport just because he is being forced to do something he doesn't like? Well, I would say no.

016 It has recently been announced that a new restaurant may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

你家附近将要建一个大饭店，对此你支持还是反对？请详细阐述原因。

① 新饭店的建成可以帮助节省时间

段落大意：新饭店的建成可以省去人们做饭的时间，这些节省的时间可以被用来做其他很多事情。

I can save a lot of time by getting food from restaurant as I don't have to go for vegetables and grocery shopping, I don't need to clean, cut and fry food and do a lot kitchen work, like washing dishes, etc. Instead, I can get fresh food delivered in minutes. Along with that, when I eat at a restaurant I have more time to do other things like reading, watching TV, and listening to the music, or having fun with friends, which don't make me tired or bored and I feel refreshed for next day's work. So, by going to restaurant I can manage a lot more activities instead of preparing food.

② 新建饭店可以提供很多就业机会

段落大意：新建成的饭店会为周围的学生、居民提供更多就业机会。

In addition, the restaurant may offer jobs to the students who live in our neighborhood. If the restaurant is successful, it will need a lot of waiters. The students in my neighborhood, who need to work in a working place that allows for flexible working hours, would love finding a job where they can earn some money. Therefore, if the restaurant hires them as waiters, it might help them a lot. The new restaurant might also offer job opportunities to the people living in the neighborhood.

③ 新建饭店可以为人们提供新的聚会场所

段落大意：新建成的饭店对居民来说，会为他们提供新的聚会、休闲、聚餐场所。

When thinking about a place where people can gather and talk, I feel it a great event for the community. A restaurant, to me, is a great idea for my neighborhood. Not only is it a place where everyone can go to on special occasions, but also it is good for people in my neighborhood to have new kinds of food.

024 A person you know is planning to move to your town or city. What do you think this person would like and dislike about living in your town or city? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

你的一个熟人要迁居到你所在的城市。你认为这个人住在该城市会喜欢和讨厌什么？

一、城市值得喜欢的地方

① 教育资源的丰富

段落大意：城市中丰富的教育资源为人们提供多种选择。

We have a good public school which gives better education with well-trained teachers and good facilities. It is really close to my town. It takes only 5 to 10 minutes on foot to get there. Everyone who wants to provide her/his children with good education system would be satisfied with the school. Besides, there are many private academic institutes which many parents want to have near their home. Both public school and private institutes would give them a good educational environment.

② 城市的交通便利

段落大意：便利的交通是吸引人的一个地方。

We have great public transportation systems. One of them is the subway. It is near my town. Almost every day in the morning, the traffic is jammed in XXX where I'm living. Due to the heavy traffic, there are many people who are late for work, but the subways and buses would solve that problem. They are connected to other sites. You can reach anywhere with the bus system. It would help you make your life convenient.

③ 城市有丰富的生活、娱乐资源（以曼谷为例）

段落大意：除了交通便利，丰富的娱乐资源也是一个城市吸引人的重要方面。

As a Capital City, Bangkok benefits you in several ways. One obvious aspect is its convenience. In Bangkok, transportation infrastructure is well provided such as train, subway, bus, and airport. Therefore you could select any mode of transportation you like. More than that, you are able to find many kinds of restaurants such as Chinese, Italian, Japanese, Vietnamese, European or Thai. You can enjoy your meals in various price ranging from the lowest to the highest.

④ 城市的市民友好

段落大意：友好的市民营造和谐环境，让人很容易爱上一个城市。

Remarkably, wherever you travel, you would see people's smile. As you know, Thailand is recognized as a smile country, so called Smile Siam. Automatically, this makes you feel like you live in your own hometown because of their hospitality.

⑤ 城市的环境优美

段落大意：城市中优美的环境，例如蓝天、碧水、海滩，都会使人爱上这个城市。

Being a lover of nature, my friend would surely appreciate this beautiful place for its lush greenery and beaches. The bird sanctuary will be her favorite place for hanging out. She will like the pollution-free environment which is much unlike the busy city she is presently residing at.

二、城市的缺点

交通拥挤

段落大意：奥运期间，北京采取了很多方式，例如修路、修地铁，来解决交通拥堵问题。

Before the Olympics adds a million visitors to an already exploding urban population, Beijing is expected to spend somewhere between 200-250 billion yuan on transportation improvements. That is about 17 times its budget for sporting venues. Along with thousands of kilometers of new roads and three new subway lines, planners have promised that special car lanes and vehicle bans around venues will help tame the traffic. But experts are more worried about the transportation crisis Beijing could face.

044 Some people like to travel with a companion. Other people prefer to travel alone. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

有人喜欢结伴旅游，有人喜欢单独旅游。你倾向哪种？

一、结伴出游

① 结伴出游不会使人感到孤寂

段落大意：结伴出游时不会感到寂寞。

Many people like to travel with a companion. I always prefer to do so, because it makes me never feel tired. Each of us can drive in turns, so driving becomes less tiring and safer. This approach is not only safe, but also less expensive than traveling alone.

② 结伴出游安全、舒适

段落大意：结伴出游有着安全、有趣、舒适等优点。

In my opinion, it is always safe, comfortable, interesting and economical to travel with a companion. In addition to benefiting from such advantages, we indirectly make contributions to our nation by conserving fuel.

③ 结伴出游可以分享经历

段落大意：旅游可以让我们认识不同的地方并领略各地习俗，与人分享这些经历会十分有趣。

Traveling around the world is one of the most exciting things to do, because I can explore the variety of culture from all around the world, especially the food and the people. That is why I don't want to spend that wonderful time alone. In other words, I prefer traveling with a companion.

④ 结伴出游可以互相提供帮助

段落大意：结伴出游，旅途中大家可以互相提供帮助，例如帮助拍照等。

After traveling to many places, I have noticed that help is always needed in a journey. And that is what companions are for. Some of them probably would like to help me with some little things, for example, taking a picture.

二、单独出游

① 单独出行计划性强

段落大意：单独出行，个人可以有很强的计划性，不必去考虑他人的想法。

By traveling alone, one can set up one's own favorite travel plan by oneself. One doesn't need to think about others. For example, if two people want to go to a place of interest, they may have different ideas about where to go and which scenes to see. They may have contradictions. If one travels by himself this situation will not happen.

② 单独出行很有趣

段落大意：一个人旅行，可以带来不一样的出行体验，可以学习独立处理问题。

It is also a very good experience for one to travel by himself. This is because people can learn how to solve problems they meet during the travel. This can provide people a good chance to practice the ability to deal with difficulties, which will be very helpful for their future.

047 Some people prefer to work for a large company. Others prefer to work for a small company. Which would you prefer? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

有些人喜欢在大公司工作，有些人喜欢在小公司工作。你喜欢哪种工作？

一、为大公司工作

① 工作成就感

段落大意：为大公司工作可以极大地提高一个人的满足感和成就感，可以不断学习，不断进步。

Working in a big company gives me a feeling of satisfaction, achievement and fulfillment. I prefer to work for a large company as it gives me opportunities to learn and grow. I have been bestowed upon by innumerable opportunities to learn while working. I have attended several job trainings and these trainings are essential for each one of us in this organization. Such a job gives me the feeling of accomplishment, growth, and security. Working in a large organization also results in monetary benefits.

② 工作机会和提升机会

段落大意：为大公司工作可以有很多的机会学习，提升自己，并培养协作精神。

A large organization consists of different divisions, such as Sales, Marketing, Development, Media, and Research & Development. According to the personal interests and expertise in an area, one can pursue his/her career while learning and growing in the company.

③ 工作稳定性

段落大意：为大公司工作，工作稳定性可以得到更好的保障。

Another major reason for choosing a large organization to work in is job stability. A large organization is well established. The employees in such organizations do not have to worry too much about the shut down of the organization. Job security is one of the keywords in the fast-changing business world.

二、为小公司工作

① 熟悉公司运作方式

段落大意：为小公司工作可以帮助职员了解公司运作机制以及内部联系，从而了解公司。

Working in a small company helps you to understand how a company works and how a department relates to another. Therefore people will obtain a more general perspective of that organization. Besides, people are able to identify the different relationships among the different departments and clearly understand the main goal of the company and therefore work for it.

② 小公司工作自由度大

段落大意：小公司职员少，因此个人会有更大的自由决策度。

Smaller companies have fewer employees and policies, and provide you with more freedom to make changes and try out new ideas. Besides, the learning experience in a small company is more general which can provide you with an overall knowledge of an organization and build a comprehensive background that can be applied in other departments and companies.

118 Some people enjoy change, and they look forward to new experiences. Others like their lives to stay the same, and they do not change their usual habits. Compare these two approaches to life. Which approach do you prefer? Explain why.

有些人喜欢变化并期待新的体验，还有些人喜欢生活保持稳定，不愿意改变习惯。比较这两种生活方式，你喜欢哪种？

050 Some people like to do only what they already do well. Other people prefer to try new things and take risks. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

有人喜欢做自己已经做得很好的事，有人喜欢体验新鲜事物和冒险。你喜欢哪种？

① 做熟悉的事计划性强，有保障

段落大意：做熟悉的事情，人可以更有计划和程序，因此更有成功保障。

By doing what they do well, people can plan how to do the task. This adds security to their work. They don't have to worry much about failing in whatever they do.

② 做不熟悉的事情会面临挑战 and 刺激

段落大意：尝试新举动会增加刺激和挑战的感觉，这种生活适合责任少或者有勇气面对失败的人。

On the other hand people who choose to do new things will find a lot of surprises coming in their way. They will be constantly challenged to do their best. This is good for people who like living on the edge.

③ 刺激和好奇是尝试新事物的原因

段落大意：去往不同地方，获得不同经历，会激发人的好奇心。

A journey to a place I am not familiar with is always more exciting and can arouse my curiosity more than a place where I have been to. Eating a new type of food whets my appetite more and keeps me more excited than eating the same type of food every day. I am always seeking to know new places and explore new cultures to broaden my knowledge of the world and explore the variety of people and cultures in the world. I will therefore always choose to go to a town or country I have never visited.

④ 不怕失败是勇于尝试新事物的性格因素

段落大意：做不熟悉的事情，可以使自己在面对失败的时候更加有勇气，跟上快节奏的时代。

All people should improve themselves and don't give up even if they fail sometimes. The world is changing fast so that we should always read and learn new things to keep up with the pace of the changing world. We can't go on with the things we already know, and that's why most of the companies arrange courses for their employees, for example, courses for operating computers or learning foreign languages.

052 What change would make your hometown more appealing to people your age? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

对你的同龄人来说，你的家乡在什么方面做出改变会变得更加有吸引力？

① 环保电车

段落大意：更多采用电车等交通方式，以保护城市环境。

For people to move around the city I've come up with several ideas. Electric cars would create less pollution than gas cars and therefore should be highly encouraged. More encouraged than that would be bikes, walking, and a city trolley system.

② 环保、水源净化、垃圾处理

段落大意：水源净化是城市卫生的重要方面。垃圾需要合理处理，以保护城市环境。

Water purification and wastewater treatment plants would be necessary to provide the citizens and visitors with clean water. To prevent flooding, this city should build flood plains. Solid waste pickup services should be provided to prevent litter and garbage accumulations. Large fines will be issued if improper garbage and recycling activities are reported. Almost everything will be recyclable and taken to the nearby recycling plants. Garbage will also be sent out to a nearby dump.

059 Some people are always in a hurry to go places and get things done. Other people prefer to take their time and live life at a slower pace. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人总是匆匆忙忙，有些人喜欢慢节奏的生活。你倾向于哪种？

一、快节奏生活

① 快节奏是当代社会的选择

段落大意：时间就是金钱，在现代快节奏的社会里，很少有人能忍受慢节奏的生活。

Everyone gets lots of things and works to do every day. I believe the saying: Time is money! In fact getting more works done within a relatively short time will win more time to do other important things. For example, if you finish your workload in a short period of time, you may go back home earlier and have more time staying with family members or get more time to do something really attractive.

② 快节奏的生活是现代生活的特征

段落大意：为了维持生活，人们不得不疲于奔命。

In current society, everybody gets involved in fierce competitive environment. They are under a lot of pressure every day. Fast-paced life has been a remarkable symbol among young persons. Sometimes, we not only want to make a living, but also want to improve our living standard. Then we have to work hard. We always hear that: "What are you busy with recently...?" We face the danger of lagging behind if we don't work hard.

二、慢节奏生活

① 慢节奏生活更能享受生活中的点滴

段落大意：快节奏并不等于快速成功，我们每个人都应该慢下脚步来欣赏身边的风景。

I believe that all people should enjoy the things they are doing. Doing things quickly in a hurry doesn't mean doing it successfully, instead doing things quickly most of the time leads to failure. The most important thing is to realize that we should enjoy every second of our lives and do things carefully, because it is of great importance to do things carefully, completely and correctly rather than doing them quickly. Keeping slowly can help you consider things more properly since you have enough time to think about it.

② 人们开始致力于追求慢节奏的生活

段落大意：快节奏生活使人们缺少了很多生活的乐趣，现在人们开始追求慢节奏的生活了。

In this mad rush, we ignore the seemingly insignificant but precious details. No sooner do we understand one idea than we are bombarded with a new one. The fast life deprives us of not only the experience of life, but also life itself. Some have tried to slow down. Italian food and wine journalist Carlo Petrini founded the Slow Food movement in 1986 with the aim of counteracting fast food with green, traditional and environmentally sustainable cuisines. The movement has gone beyond food itself—it has turned into a slow-life campaign that advocates taking

time to slow down and enjoy life.

071 Which would you choose: a high-paying job with long hours that would give you little time with family and friends or a lower-paying job with shorter hours that would give you more time with family and friends? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

你喜欢高薪但占用了你和家人、朋友相聚时间的工作还是低薪但有充裕时间陪伴家人和朋友的工作？

① 长时间工作的坏处

段落大意：人们花在工作上的时间越来越长，这种长时间的工作对个人和家庭都是负担。

Over the last two decades, workers in this country have been clocking more and more hours on the job, and they now work more hours than workers in any other industrialized country. Annual work hours are 4% higher than they were in 1980, amounting to an extra 1 hour and 30 minutes at work per week on average. Workers are also clocking more overtime hours. Almost one-third of the workforce regularly work more than the standard 40-hour week; one-fifth work more than 50 hours. The growth in overtime work, while helping to drive the healthy growth in output, has unhealthy social costs. It is taking its toll not only on workers, but on their families, communities, and, ultimately in many cases, patients, customers, and employers. The tenuous balance between work, family, and other non-work activities is thrown off most when overtime is mandatory.

② 金钱对人的刺激作用

段落大意：金钱是人们工作的很大动因，很多情况下人们都用金钱来衡量一个人是否成功。

Money is an important factor in the motivation of employees. It must be mentioned that although a high salary is not the only motivator, it can act as an incentive to work more productively. Pay buys the goods and services they want to satisfy their needs. The more boring the job, the less its intrinsic interest sand, and the greater the importance of money as a motivator and incentive of effort. An organization offers both intrinsic and extrinsic rewards to its employees.

092 Some people prefer to live in places that have the same weather or climate all year long. Others like to live in areas where the weather changes several times a year. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

有些人喜欢居住在气候和天气常年不变的地方，还有些人喜欢四季分明的地方。你喜欢哪个？

一、多变天气的各种优势

① 多变的天气对健康的好处

段落大意：多变天气可以增强人们适应变化的能力，对身体机能是一种有效锻炼。

Several changes in the weather condition have effective influences on all parts of our body. Statistics have been shown that people, who live in the place with several weather changes, can adapt themselves to every kind of weather conditions easier and faster than the people living in the place with just one kind of weather condition. In the psychological view, when the weather condition changes, the color of the natural environment, the form and styles of clothes, tutorial fruits and many other things will change and these changes have a constructive effect on our minds. Psychological studies say that in the places with varieties of weather conditions, the rate of depression and suicide is much lower than other places with repeated weather pattern throughout the year.

② 不同季节可以进行不同的活动

段落大意：在不同的天气里，人们可以进行不同的活动，例如夏天游泳、冬天打雪仗。

In the place where weather changes occur, people can have many kinds of activities. When the weather is hot, it is the best time to go swimming and lying at the beach. When the weather is cold, people can go skiing, and play in the snows. In this situation, people have many options and there is less limitation for people to do exercise.

二、各种不同天气的美丽

① 春天的生命力

段落大意：春天新生的树和花，带给人美的享受。

Each kind of weather is associated with its own unique beauty. For example, spring is characterized by a multitude of beautiful and colorful flowers.

② 夏天的愉快

段落大意：夏天有着自己不同的特色，在果园里摘水果，一定是一种享受。

Closely following spring is summer. Though people might complain about the hot or humid season, I believe that summer also has its own beauty. The commencement of summer heralds the ripening of many fruits and the maturing of many plants and trees.

③ 秋天的多彩

段落大意：秋天多种多样的颜色是秋天最为亮丽的风景。

The multitude of colors in the fall can also be quite breath-taking. With all those reddish, yellowish and brownish hues that cover both the leaves and the earth, the ripe harvests, the crops waiting to be gathered bring joy and satisfaction in fall.

④ 冬天的洁白

段落大意：冬天洁白的雪花给人美的享受。

Finally winter comes along and brings beautiful and pure white snow.

096 People have different ways of escaping the stress and difficulties of modern life. Some read; some exercise; others work in their gardens. What do you think are the best ways of reducing stress? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

人们逃避现代生活压力和紧张生活节奏的方式不同，有人读书，有人锻炼，还有人从事园艺劳动。你认为哪些方法是最好的？

① 锻炼的好处

段落大意：锻炼能使人减轻压力，有利健康。

Exercise is the best way to reduce stress for modern people. For people who always see the same environment and stay in the same place, moving their bodies and watching new views will help release their stress.

② 园艺适合各个年龄段的人

段落大意：园艺活动对任何年纪的人都适合，是非常有益于身心健康的活动。

Think of a hobby that has been around for centuries that people aging from 5 to 95 can partake in. Gardening is that very hobby. As long as there is earth to plant and grow in, gardening will be around. For all the time, gardeners and farmers grow plants using common sense, careful observation, and the resources nature provided. Just as technology has modernized our daily lives, it has also improved and eased methods of gardening as time moves along.

③ 园艺工作给人乐趣

段落大意：花园中很多的花给人无限美感，以及和谐和精力充沛的感觉。

I grew up in a house surrounded by a flora abundant yard graced with a miniature diverse forest of elm, maple, oak, larch, birch, and stag horn sumac trees. Likewise we had a variety of shrubs: mock orange, burning bush, bridal wreath, forsythia,

and pussy willow. While I no longer visit this childhood playground, over the years I have nurtured my allure to the outdoors by seeking out places that provide me with the creative harmony.

099 You have been told that dormitory rooms at your university must be shared by two students. Would you rather have the university assign a student to share a room with you, or would you rather choose your own roommate? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

你的学校宿舍必须两个学生同住，你喜欢自己挑选室友还是让学校为你指派？

自己挑选室友的益处

段落大意：自己挑选熟悉的人做室友，彼此相互了解，可以互相帮助，相互促进。

The first reason is there will be a good relationship. We have known each other clearly. Obviously I know her personality, habit, and hobby and the way of living, etc. It will be easier for us to live together. In this way, we can understand each other better. The second reason is we can help each other. Since we have known each other well, we know what subject each one is good at. Therefore we can help each other to cope with difficulties we meet in our study.

101 Some people like doing work by hand. Others prefer using machines. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有人喜欢手工劳作，有人喜欢使用机器，你倾向于哪种？

140 Some items (such as clothes or furniture) can be made by hand or by machine. Which do you prefer—items made by hand or items made by machine? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

有些物品可以手工或机器制作。你喜欢什么样的物品，手工做的还是机器做的？

① 机器制作与手工制作

段落大意：机器制作简单方便，但是不能教会人们真正的原理。手工制作，可以更加清楚物体结构，对了解事物有很重要的作用。

Machines make us more stupid for we are using them without thinking. With machines we can get achievements more easily but not really understand the principles of activities we have done. If you do them by hand, you have to think more about them and get the real principle upon which the nature relies. We also have to practice more to improve our capability to achieve the final product. Do not

get a good job without experience; this is more important to young people. For example, in most schools of USA, pupils are allowed to use calculators when they start learning mathematics. This has resulted in a troublesome fact that most of them lose the ability to work out a very simple maths problem by themselves. Without creative and active ability, people are nearly similar to machines, which, of course, nobody likes to be.

② 机器制作会导致人体机能的减退

段落大意：机器制作会减弱人体各种机能，并使人们丧失美感。

If we use machines to do all the work for us, then not only are we doing a great injustice to our own physical requirements, namely, exercise, but also removing a very important concept of aesthetics from the output of our work. This is because machines lack the aesthetic sense which human beings are blessed with. Trying to make machinery paint will be like trying to make a donkey understand the greatness of Shakespeare's works—both being equally impossible.

③ 机器制作方便简单

段落大意：机器容易操作，为人们节省时间，提高效率。

First of all, as a working person, I always use machines in my work. It is an easy way to work. When I work in the office, machines always help me with difficult jobs and solve many complicate problems quickly and exactly. Using machines in my work is more efficient than doing work by hand. Machines support me in so many jobs such as typing, printing, and constructing, which can save my time to do other things. Also, in companies or factories, using machines saves cost, manpower and so on.

160 When people need to complain about a product or poor service, some prefer to complain in writing and others prefer to complain in person. Which way do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

当人们抱怨产品或服务质量恶劣时，有些人选择书面抱怨，有些人喜欢当面抱怨。你倾向哪种方式？

① 面对面交流是人们交流的基本形式

段落大意：面对面交流是人们交流的最基本形式，甚至在语言出现之前，就有了这样的交流形式。

Face to face communication, the first communication type, is the basic communication method. Before language was developed, human race had been communicating by symbols done by hands or sound types. Then these sounds changed and language, differing from region to region, was created.

② 其他交流方式的便捷

段落大意：面对面交流有所限制，其他的交流方式显得更便捷和简单。

There are times when information must be communicated with exactness, and at such times a face-to-face conversation would be better. However, this is not always necessary or feasible. Many times we have to communicate with people far away. Traveling to meet them would both be prohibitively expensive and take a great deal of time. In these cases, other forms of communication, especially electronic communication, are more appropriate. In addition, letters and e-mails allow us to have a record of the communication. This can be referred back to later should any dispute arise. Finally, these are types of communication that allow us to send messages when it is convenient. We do not have to match the schedule of another person.

③ 并存的交流更加有利

段落大意：我们应该依靠并存的多种交流方式，一方面能够避免误解，另一方面可以提高效率。

While the majority of business leaders say their organization would be more productive with more personal discussion, some lament that many people fall back on technology to do the communicating. "We have started to run our business by using technology instead of good old-fashioned personal communication," said one manager. "We need to take vacations from our mobile phones, computers and voicemail and get out and talk to everyone in the organization. Nothing can replace open and honest face-to-face communication."

105 Students at universities often have a choice of places to live. They may choose to live in university dormitories, or they may choose to live in apartments in the community. Compare the advantages of living in university housing with the advantages of living in an apartment in the community. Where would you prefer to live? Give reasons for your preference.

学生可以住在学校宿舍，也可以在社区居住。比较二者各自的好处。你喜欢哪种居住方式？

① 在学校居住可以教给学生如何处理问题的能力

段落大意：在宿舍和不同的人一起住可以教给我们如何处理同学间矛盾，可以让我们更加愉快地度过大学时光。

Living with a roommate could teach us how to deal with the problems coming with another person. Living with a good roommate can help the students pass this period easily and always have a good memory of this period. A tidy roommate of the same major, can give positive energy to his/her roommate in their studies and life.

② 在学校居住可以提前适应社会

段落大意：学校宿舍的小环境是办公室环境和社会大环境的缩影。在学校居住可以提前获得适应社会的能力。

The social structure of the dorm community is in many aspects similar to that of a typical office, or workplace in general. Both environments require finding solutions to various problems and cooperation of the people to achieve the most suitable atmosphere. Thus, by adapting to the dormitory environments, students actually prepare themselves for their future jobs.

165 You have decided to give several hours of your time each month to improve the community where you live. What is one thing you will do to improve your community? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

如果你决定在每个月抽出一些时间改进你居住的社区，你会做一件什么事？请详细阐释原因。

006 If you could change one important thing about your hometown, what would you change? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

如果你能改变你的家乡的一个重要方面，你会改变什么？

① 规划交通

段落大意：小区的交通如果不好，对业主会有很大的危害。利用信号来规划交通可以缓解交通问题。

A safe community is comprised of many things. The most important thing to have in a community is a correct traffic flow. The flow of traffic can determine how congested the community can be, and even how safe it can be. Parents would not want their children playing near a busy road, nor would they want to live in a community where traffic is constantly a problem. The most effective way to control these problems is through a system of "Signal Control Timings".

② 处理垃圾

段落大意：有很多种处理垃圾的方法，包括焚烧、回收等。

There are already ways of getting rid of garbage so people won't have to see or smell it. For example, there is incineration, in which trash that can't be recycled is burned. Although this meets the requirements mentioned above, it has a downside. The burning itself causes waste and eventually will have a bad effect on the environment. Recycling is a good process that reuses materials so they won't be wasted and cause waste. But many products are not recyclable, like plastics. However, there are a number of ways to solve the dilemma of collection and transportation of municipal solid waste. An underground system of conveyor belts

to the dump is a possibility.

139 What do you consider to be the most important room in a house? Why is this room more important to you than any other room? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

一所房子内你认为哪个房间最重要？为什么该房间比其他房间更重要？

① 卧室的重要意义

段落大意：卧室是一个能让人安静自省的地方。

I guess things have different meanings for each person, but for many people including myself, the bedroom ranks near the top of the list. A bedroom is meaningful because it is where one grows up, where lots of time is spent and where one can bring out the most inner-self.

② 卧室的稳定性

段落大意：卧室大多是不变的。很多人在那里成长、学习。

A bedroom is not something that changes from day to day, but rather something that is pretty permanent. Many people grow up in the same room which they spend the first part of their life in. It is something that people grow attached to and become accustomed to, like a college student accustomed to study.

045 Some people prefer to get up early in the morning and start the day's work. Others prefer to get up later in the day and work until late at night. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

有人喜欢早起工作，有人喜欢晚起工作到深夜。你倾向哪种工作方式？

① 早起有利于健康

段落大意：早起更加有利于身体健康，使人精力充沛，也可以很好地规划一天的时间。

In the morning we tend to be stronger and healthier. This makes it easier for our body to do work and it also serves as a form of physical exercise. Now if we do work later in the day, we become more fatigued from the day's hassle, therefore the work is not done as well as planned. One can plan several things to do due to the availability of time.

② 早起更加有效率

段落大意：早起更加有工作效率，也可以通过散步等方式为身体充电。

There have been reports in the local newspapers recently that a few studies were

made on the sleeping habits of the people. The results show that people who get up and get to work early in the morning are more efficient, because they are able to concentrate and focus on their work more in the early hours when there is not much disturbance. Also I feel that getting up early in the morning and going for a walk or a jog is an ideal way of starting the day. It gives me an opportunity to get some fresh air and exercise while I enjoy the nature which otherwise gets polluted by the smoke and the noise of automobiles as the day progresses.

064 Some people prefer to work for themselves or own a business. Others prefer to work for an employer. Would you rather be self-employed, work for someone else, or own a business? Use specific reasons to explain your choice.

有些人喜欢为自己工作或开公司，有些人喜欢为雇主工作。你更喜欢哪种方式？

① 为自己工作的好处

段落大意：为自己工作拥有最大的自由度和独立性，可以体现个人最大价值。

The main benefit of self business is independence. Since you are the owner of the business, you can do everything according to your wishes and plans. You can make a decision for the benefits and final aims of your business without any outer disturbance.

② 为自己工作的风险

段落大意：为自己工作，会有很多的压力和风险需要自己承担，例如金钱方面的压力。

When we own our business, there are a lot of risks involved in monetary terms. At times due to market conditions, it would be difficult for a corporation to survive or cover the basic costs. The financial loss could really wear you out.

144 Would you prefer to live in a traditional house or in a modern apartment building? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

你喜欢住传统的房子还是现代的公寓？

① 现代公寓的优点

段落大意：现代公寓一般都有很好的服务系统，例如管道、安全防卫、防风防雨等功能。

I recognize the fact that a modern apartment is going to be in much better shape. Being new probably means that all the plumbing works, the roof isn't going to leak, the windows are properly sealed, and the kitchen appliances are in working order.

② 现代公寓的兼容性

段落大意：现代公寓的多户型设计，使人们能够在各个房间放置他们喜欢的东西。

Space is always a top priority. People need rooms for home office, clothes, and to display all the knick-knacks they've got. A modern apartment usually has several rooms for all these things. People can place their things in any room they like.

013 Some people prefer to eat at food stands or restaurants. Other people prefer to prepare and eat food at home. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

有些人喜欢在小吃摊或饭馆吃饭，有些人喜欢在家做饭吃。你倾向于哪种选择？

① 在外吃饭方便

段落大意：在外吃饭方便，省去很多麻烦。

I can save a lot of time by getting food from restaurants as I don't have to go for vegetables and grocery shopping, I don't need to clean, cut and fry food and do a lot of kitchen work. Instead, I can get fresh food delivered in minutes.

② 在家吃饭可以和家人团聚

段落大意：在家吃饭，可以更有家庭感觉，更能促进家庭关系。

Cooking at home and eating with the rest of the family at the end of the day has been a tradition in the old generation, a tradition that more and more people are forgetting these days. We are so busy with our own work that we are no longer interested in the lives of our near and dear ones.

177 A friend of yours has received some money and plans to use all of it either to go on vacation or to buy a car. Your friend has asked you for advice. Compare your friend's two choices and explain which one you think your friend should choose. Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

你的朋友收到一笔钱，想用来度假或者买车，向你征求建议。比较两种选择，你会提供何种建议？

旅行的需求

段落大意：人们可以用来旅行的时间越来越少；人们应该利用旅行放松心情。

Almost everyone likes to take time out from a world of work and relax once in a while. One way of relaxing that has become popular amongst the people of today's society is to take a vacation. However, a vacation may mean different things to

different people. For some people a vacation might be a chance to relax, while to others, a vacation might mean to leave their professional work for a while, only to do another different kind of work.

003 Nowadays, food has become easier to prepare. Has this change improved the way people live? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

现在食物更容易准备，这是否改善了人们的生活？

① 冰箱的优点

段落大意：冰箱使食物更易储藏。

The food preservation is now easier with the help of refrigerator. In addition, various healthy diets are available now which can make up for our deficiency.

② 快餐的好处

段落大意：快餐店为人们准备好各种食物，便于人们取用。

Fast food restaurants have several definitions, but a definition I prefer is that a fast food restaurant is a place through which food is prepared in minutes and eating in or carrying out is optional. When I was brainstorming for reasons people come to fast food, I thought of popularity, variety, and most important, its convenience.

161 People remember special gifts or presents that they have received. Why? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

人们为什么会记住他们收到的特别礼物？

① 特别礼物是特殊纪念

段落大意：人们记住他们收到的特殊礼物，是因为这些礼物有着特殊的意义。

People remember the special gifts they've received from friends or families because these gifts often mean special memories. It may be a memory of someone special, someone they care about deeply.

② 特别的礼物能使人感觉到关爱

段落大意：特殊礼物代表着来自朋友或家庭的爱。

Gifts from other people can make us feel joy and love every time we look at them. A gift from our parents makes us feel love each time; a gift from a friend would probably stand for his or her care towards us; a gift from teachers may represent their pleasure and satisfaction to us; a family heirloom may keep us in contact with the past or valuable memories of family members; a memento from a respected

colleague is a reminder of a job we worked on successfully together.

031 Some people spend their entire lives in one place. Others move a number of times throughout their lives, looking for a better job, house, community, or even climate. Which do you prefer: staying in one place or moving in search of another place? Use reasons and specific examples to support your opinion.

有人喜欢待在一个城市，有人喜欢在不同的地方居住寻求更好的工作、房子、社区，甚至气候。你倾向哪种方式？

① 在不同的城市居住的好处

段落大意：在不同的城市居住，有利于了解不同的人、不同的文化；多元化的交流更能促进自我提高。

When people move from one place to another, they have the opportunity to meet different type of people and exchange ideas in their various fields of study. When people live in one location, they may have to do the same thing over and over; meanwhile, if they were relocating to other places, they will have the opportunity to share their technological know-how with other people. This can help one to have diversified knowledge in several fields and be able to live just anywhere he or she finds himself/herself.

② 选择哪个地方作为居住地，要考虑很多因素

段落大意：选择哪个地方作为居住地，要考虑当地的物价、教育水平、就业情况及居住环境等多种因素。

While deciding for the best places to live, there are so many factors which come into play. The chosen place must include homes at reasonable and affordable prices, good schools for the kids, industries for employment, prompt health care institutions, low taxes and yes, of course, low or zero crime rate. And, if there are some good outdoors, then that's a plus!

第七类 社交与友谊

054 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? One should never judge a person by external appearances. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

永远不要以貌取人。你是否同意这一观点？

① 外貌会给人模糊印象

段落大意：人的外貌会给他人模糊的印象，不能以此为标准。

It is true that the outward appearance does give a faint understanding of a person—

the taste and manner of dressing reveals his neatness or probably the country he belongs to and sometimes even his social status. But in my opinion it should not be taken as criteria for judging the person's personality, character or strength.

② 外貌不足以反映一个人的内心

段落大意：外貌确实重要，但是它并不足以反映一个人的内心。

The look is not evident enough to communicate deep feelings, beliefs, thoughts and behaviors. There is so much more inside of a person that can only be noticed after knowing him very well. The person who may look ugly might be a person with a golden heart whereas the one looking gorgeous may be the one with a stubborn heart.

③ 外表的美丽确实是人们关注的焦点

段落大意：外表的美丽是人们关注的焦点，这也是人们在美丽上花费很多的原因。

In today's world, beauty is a highly desired commodity. Even though most of us don't measure up to media glamour, we believe physical beauty brings happiness. Despite the efforts of the women's movement, women still define themselves based on physical appearance. Those who don't score high on the traditional beauty scale deal with rejection more than those who do. Beauty is an advantage in our society. That's why people spend billions of dollars on plastic surgery and beauty products. But what happens when you, like most of us, aren't one of the beautiful people?

④ 内在美更加重要

段落大意：外在美会随着时间的流逝而逐渐褪色，内在美才更加重要和持久。

People do make judgments based on your looks and single status. Women internalize messages from magazines and other media that often lead to preoccupation with beauty and the perfect body. However, as trite as it sounds, inner beauty is more important in the long run than outer beauty. Physical beauty fades, but godly character makes people beautiful. It is not uncommon to hear couples talk about attractions that grew over time because of the inner beauty they saw in each other. Therefore we should concentrate on our character building.

119 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People behave differently when they wear different clothes. Do you agree that different clothes influence the way people behave? Use specific examples to support your answer.

人们穿着不同时行为表现也会不同。你是否同意这一观点？

① 衣装表现人们的内心、性格等

段落大意：人们的衣装表现出人们的性格、爱好、习惯、感觉等方面。

Outward qualities are related in some ways to the manner we have and the way we feel inside. Sometimes the clothes we choose express our mood, how we are feeling at that moment. Also, the hairstyle, make-up and many other aspects of our look sometimes give an idea of our attitude towards life.

② 人们应该关注内在

段落大意：人们更应该关注一个人的内在，而不是更多关注外在形象。

At first sight one could describe them in a completely different way for what they turn to be before you get to know them well. Before making premature conclusions we should pay attention to many other features, such as the way the person talks, the words he uses, the look in his eyes, which help us to recognize how that person is like. People's values, educational background, skills and virtues lie in the inside, not in the outside.

110 Some people prefer to spend most of their time alone. Others like to be with friends most of the time. Do you prefer to spend your time alone or with friends? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

有些人喜欢独处，有些人喜欢和朋友共处。你倾向哪种方式？

一、一个人独处

① 一个人独处冷静；追求精神乌托邦

段落大意：一些人喜欢独处以追求冷静；一些人是为了达到自己的精神乌托邦。

A few individuals like to be alone in order to be in a calm and serene environment, having been disgusted with the routine lifestyle. For instance, a negative thought might force a person to be away from others and be alone. A classical example of this is the parent-child relationship, particularly during the child's teenage period. Many times parents do not agree to the words of their teenage children, which often initiates conflicts. A few others like to be alone for getting into the utopian world, constantly thinking about new ideas and plans for their future, such as their personal lives, career and ambitions. Such a lifestyle is represented by many scientists, poets, writers and artists.

② 工作原因

段落大意：工作上与人频繁接触的人，倾向于独处。

People who spend their free time alone choose to do so for many reasons. Some of

them have jobs involving lots of frequent contacts with other people, like salesmen and teachers. That's why they like to rest from others when they're not working. Some people have hobbies that give them greater pleasure when they are alone, like reading, watching birds or listening to music. In this case, being alone gives them necessary peace of mind. Presence of others would only make distractions.

二、和朋友共处

① 和朋友在一起有趣、热闹

段落大意：和朋友在一起是很热闹、有趣的事情，我们会得到关怀和爱。

As for the situation of being in the company of friends, it is obvious that most people crave for love and friendship of others, and no one likes to be left out of the party. Being in a circle of friends gives us a moral strength and support.

② 朋友间互相帮助

段落大意：和朋友在一起，大家可以互相帮助，互相提高。

My mom has always told me that intimate relationships with people are really important in one's life. A human being, in order to live a life without any regrets, needs another person to depend upon. It is a well-known maxim that every man has shortcomings. The mutual relationship will eventually result in mental development of two human beings. What's more, an amiable relationship is not only beneficial for the realization of each other's shortcomings but also for their happiness. The activities that we do together will be cherished as lifetime memories. Thus, a pleasant comradeship can be the main producer of pure joys.

111 Some people prefer to spend time with one or two close friends. Others choose to spend time with a large number of friends. Compare the advantages of each choice. Which of these two ways of spending time do you prefer? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

有些人喜欢和一两个好友共度时光，有些人喜欢和很多朋友一起度过。你喜欢哪种？

① 很多人在一起很热闹

段落大意：一群人在一起总会十分热闹，每个人都不孤单。

Most of us fear for one thing: loneliness. We try to seek and win friends to give us a sense of security.

② 很多人在一起可以增强交流技巧

段落大意：和一群人在一起可以锻炼自己的交流技巧。

Spending time with a large number of friends does improve one's communication skills and interactions among people. With lots of friends, one learns to share and get used to other people's temperaments, and therefore develop a more tolerant nature, which of course will be helpful in the future.

③ 和少数朋友在一起比较私密、安全

段落大意：和少数好朋友在一起，可以安全地分享秘密，达到最开心、最没有压力的境界。

People choose their friends carefully, for a friend is someone whom they can trust to share their secrets with, hang around with and do things they both really enjoy with. Friends also show one's identity. They share with you the same likes and dislikes. Most importantly, in front of a true friend one can be himself without trying to pretend to be someone else.

062 What do you want most in a friend—someone who is intelligent, or someone who has a sense of humor, or someone who is reliable? Which one of these characteristics is most important to you? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

你最喜欢朋友的什么特点——聪明、幽默、可靠？哪个对你最重要？

① 幽默是积极的看法

段落大意：幽默是对事物积极的看法，是将事物积极化的能力。

Humor is the tendency to look at things from the mirthful side. It is the quality that makes something laughable or amusing. Humor is the ability to perceive, enjoy, or express what is amusing or comical. It is the source of laughter and the catalyst of smiles. Humor is the spark that lights our eyes as well as the cause of never growing old. Humor is a state of mind.

② 朋友间要相互信任

段落大意：朋友是相知甚多、可以信任的人。

A friend, by its definition, is someone you know well and regard with affection and trust. He is not selfish but very forgiving. He knows you well. A genuine friend is loyal, reliable, trustworthy, and loving.

③ 朋友要忠诚

段落大意：朋友在任何时候都对你忠诚，不会背后中伤你，不会毁谤你，会时刻帮助你。

The friend is loyal by sticking by you through good times and bad times. She would not gossip behind your back or spill intimate details of your life. She would try to

defend you and praise you. You can always rely on her to do the right thing, to be there when needed. She has your trust, trust to share secrets, trust to tell you if you have got a problem, and trust to be honest when you ask her opinion about something.

055 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person should never make an important decision alone. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

一个人永远不要单独做出重要决定。你是否同意这一观点？

听取别人意见的重要性

段落大意：关键决定对一个人来说有着很重要的意义和作用。应该多听取他人意见，群策群力。

Making a decision is important in people's life. The best way to make a decision is to consult with other persons, because no one has good skills in every field.

170 Groups or organizations are an important part of some people's lives. Why are groups or organizations important to people? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

团体或组织对有些人而言是生活中重要的一部分。为什么团体或组织对人们重要？

078 Is it more important to be able to work with a group of people on a team or to work independently? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

和团队一起工作与独立工作相比，哪个更重要？

① 团队对人精神的塑造

段落大意：想要在团队中表现出色，人们需要种素质。

The most important quality a good co-worker must have is the temperament to work in a team. In today's world, most works are team jobs. To do this kind of jobs, one must not be selfish or self-concerned, instead, he should be patient enough to consider the views of his companions. He should be considerate of other people's feelings. But he must not be carried away by emotions only. He should be dutiful, hardworking and sincere to do his part in the job properly.

② 团队的重要性

段落大意：团队在现代组织中扮演重要角色，是工作的基础。

Teamwork plays an important role in a modern organization. From software

engineers who collaborate to write codes to the boards of directors who gather to make strategic decisions, teams are increasingly being used worldwide as the foundation of work.

121 Some people trust their first impressions about a person's character because they believe these judgments are generally correct. Other people do not judge a person's character quickly because they believe first impressions are often wrong. Compare these two attitudes. Which attitude do you agree with? Support your choice with specific examples.

你是否同意对别人的第一印象总是对的，或者总是错的？

① 第一印象的错误性

段落大意：第一印象由很多因素决定，但会存在偏差。

Always relying on the first impression as judgement is a dangerous practice. The first impression is influenced by many factors, mainly the physical appearance, one's own past experiences and other people's judgments. Indeed, relying on first impressions is dangerous, but it is also inevitable, for it is a natural instinct that every person is born with.

② 人们的天性趋向于相信第一感觉

段落大意：接受第一印象是人们天性使然，人们总是在深入了解之前就对他有了直观的印象。

There is no second chance for a first impression. Perception has never been random. Since the beginning of time, it has been human nature to judge others before really getting a chance to know them. People immediately cast others into stereotypes in every situation.

173 It is sometimes said that borrowing money from a friend can harm or damage the friendship. Do you agree? Why or why not? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your answer.

你是否同意有时候向朋友借钱会伤害友谊？

① 金钱与友谊

段落大意：借钱往往会打破友情的平衡，破坏友情。

Have you ever heard of this: "Love is priceless because you don't need to pay even a penny for it. Once love entails expense, it becomes worthless." In my opinion, true friendship applies to the same law. When a friend comes to us to borrow money, we lend money to him/her. We may not care the money itself very much, but we can't deny that if he/she comes again and again, we will feel more and more uncomfortable. In fact, the problem is not "money and friendship—which one is

heavier on a scale". It is the money that destroys the original balance between two friends. The equal friendship changes to the unequal relationship between loaner and debtor. And if two people are loaner and debtor, they should behave professionally as two businessmen but under the guise of friendship.

② 向家人朋友借钱的风险

段落大意：向家人和朋友借钱容易产生两种风险，经济上的和感情上的。

Borrow money from friends and relatives only after careful consideration. Having a fantastic money-making idea but bad credit may point you in the direction of family and friends. Financial risk will always be part and parcel of any loan. Borrowing money from family and friends highlights a double whammy as well as, risk and emotional challenges.

117 Some people choose friends who are different from themselves. Others choose friends who are similar to themselves. Compare the advantages of having friends who are different from you with the advantages of having friends who are similar to you. Which kind of friend do you prefer for yourself? Why?

与自己相似的人交朋友还是与自己不同的人交朋友好？为什么？

① 不相似的朋友是新的体验

段落大意：不相似的朋友会给一个人带来新的体验，大家也可以互相帮助。

There are a lot of advantages to have friends different from you. For one thing, they'll give you different ways of thinking and values. If you are a spontaneous kind of person, someone who is more scheduled can help you get better organized. You, on the other hand, can help them loosen a little bit.

② 相似的朋友可以互相理解

段落大意：相似的朋友有更多相同点，不容易有矛盾，能够互相体谅、帮助。

Friends who are similar with each other would have a lot in common, and therefore they might have little argument on approaching one decision. They can understand each other, help each other, and be more attractive to each other. They can share their experience which will make a sense between them.

第八类 休闲娱乐

026 It has recently been announced that a new movie theater may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific

reasons and details to support your answer.

你家附近将要建一个电影院。你同意还是反对？为什么？

建立电影院的弊端：吵闹以及拥挤

段落大意：电影院会给一个地方带来拥挤的人群和交通，打扰一方清静。

Movie theaters offer not only entertainment but also disturbance. Wherever the movie theaters are located, there will be a traffic jam caused by people who live in distant areas. Obviously, the problem of traffic jam creates many relevant problems. First of all, air pollution will be caused by the exhausts released from vehicles. Next, the noise pollution from both engine and people would be a big problem.

106 You need to travel from your home to a place 40 miles (64 kilometers) away. Compare the different kinds of transportation you could use. Tell which method of travel you would choose. Give specific reasons for your choice.

你需要到离你家40英里（即64公里）的地方去，比较你可能使用的不同的交通方式，你会选择哪种？

① 选择公共交通工具的好处

段落大意：公共交通工具和私家车比起来，更有利于保护环境。

Transportation accounts for about 25% of fossil fuel consumption. One way to decrease the negative environmental effects of burning fossil fuels (e.g. smog and global warming) is to improve mass transit. An efficient mass transit system speeds travel time, cuts travel costs, and makes service more reliable. Consequently, it discourages the use of private vehicles, reducing fossil fuel consumption and emissions. A type of mass transit that has proven to be environmentally and socially successful in many cities across the world is Bus Rapid Transit. BRT uses a variety of innovative system designs and technologies to achieve the aforementioned qualities of an efficient mass transit system. The innovative system designs and technologies include: lane priority, signal priority, vehicle design, stop location, fare collection, rider appeal, and land use policy.

② 选择火车出行的好处

段落大意：采用火车作为短途旅行的交通工具，具有节省时间、舒适的优点。

A train is pretty fast when compared to other means of transportation. It can cover great distances in very little duration. This saves us a great deal of time. Unlike buses, which stop at every little town or village, trains have less specified stops. Meanwhile, by train I can enjoy watching beautiful scenery out of the window.

③ 选择私家车：安全、舒适、便捷

段落大意：选择私家车作为短途旅行工具，具有安全、舒适、便捷等特点。

The road which leads to my termination is rugged. To travel by car is the safest. The rugged road condition is not unusual in Chinese rural areas. Under this situation, the accidents are liable to take place if the bikes or the motorcycles are applied as the daily vehicles because they are not made of so much metal as cars do. The metal body of car is an effective way of protecting drivers from being hurt. Besides, car doesn't need to be motivated by manpower. Thus, traveling in the car is the most relaxing way. Cars are reasonably fast and comfortable. Most cars are spacious, so every passenger has enough space to fully enjoy the trip. Moreover, passengers can travel as fast as they can if they are in hurry or some kind of emergency situation.

④ 选择骑自行车进行短途旅行

段落大意：选择自行车进行短途的旅行，具有环保、健康、便携、经济等特点。

Another option is traveling by bicycle, since 40 miles is not a very long distance. One important advantage of a bicycle is that it doesn't burn fuel in order to move, so it doesn't produce toxic output which would pollute the environment. Moreover, bicycles are healthier than cars. Riding a bicycle requires physical efforts and strengthens muscles. In fact, some scientists assert that riding a bicycle is one of the most effective forms of exercise. Bicycles find their way through heavy traffic more quickly and easily than cars. Also, they use less space and are easier to park, which makes them useful for travelling through heavily urbanized and crowded areas. Finally, bicycles are the cheapest conveyances, since they don't require expenses for fuel, and only a few amounts of money are needed for maintenance.

043 Why do you think some people are attracted to dangerous sports or other dangerous activities? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

为什么有人被危险的体育活动或其他危险的活动所吸引？

① 危险活动内容的变化

段落大意：现在的危险活动和从前相比，具有很大的变化，变得更具有刺激性。

There is a shift in the definition of "dangerous sports". The picture of "dangerous sports" is no more of a gladiator fighting with lions in an arena. Events like parasailing, scuba diving, rafting, and rock climbing are now attracting an increasing number of participants than ever before.

② 危险运动给人满足感

段落大意：参与危险运动给人以挑战成功、价值被体现的满足感。这些成功的人会被人们尊重和敬仰。

Participating in dangerous activities gives people a satisfaction of overcoming a challenge successfully. Edmund Hillary and Tenzing Sherpa became the first persons to climb Mount Everest, and with that feat, the highest peak was conquered by human's will and tenacity. The publicity and rewards which are accompanied by such feats are always added bonuses. Human race always needs heroes to praise and worship.

③ 平静的生活使人追求刺激

段落大意：平静的生活使人追求新鲜、有趣和具有挑战性的活动，这些活动对人们来说更具有吸引力。

A peaceful life makes people eager to discover new, interesting and challenging activities. People nowadays don't need to worry about food, clothes and so on. They start to have spare time with nothing to do. To make life more interesting and meaningful, people challenge themselves by playing dangerous sports or activities. For a clerk working in a post office selling stamps and accepting packages, life does not offer sufficient opportunities at workplace to indulge into adventures. Going for rock climbing or sky dives would not only provide him with thrill and spice in life, such activities can actually keep him enthusiastic towards life. Other sportsmen and women may find these dangerous activities to be great fun. For some mountain climbers, for example, the goal is not only to reach the peak but also to enjoy the varying scenario, plants and animals as they ascend the mountain.

169 People listen to music for different reasons and at different times. Why is music important to many people? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

人们在不同时间听音乐，而且目的不同。音乐为什么对许多人来说很重要？

① 音乐是人们生活的一个重心

段落大意：对很多人来说，音乐能够表达情绪，传达心情，增强创造力。音乐是生活不可缺少的调味品。

Music is central to my life. Without music, the world would be cold and bleak. Music can set the rhythm for a long day of work, the mood for a date, a party or even your whole life. It can wrap you in a blanket when you are down. Music is a vehicle for expressing love, telling a story, or showing happiness. My love for music has grown throughout the past few years and continues to grow even today.

② 音乐教育对孩子来说是必不可少的

段落大意：音乐教育对孩子们来说十分必要。在美国学校中，音乐教育和科学教育有着同等地位。

Music education is no doubt a necessity to the students of today. Music plays a major role in everyone's daily life. We listen to music while driving in the car, eating in restaurants, and relaxing at home. Public schools in America realize that the funding and continued studies of music are as important as the funding for math or science to produce a well-rounded graduate.

128 Some people say that physical exercise should be a required part of every school day. Other people believe that students should spend the whole school day on academic studies. Which opinion do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

有些人认为体育锻炼应该成为学校每日生活必需的部分，另外有些人认为学生应该把全天的时间用在学习上。你的观点如何？

① 体育活动对年轻人成才来说是很大的机会

段落大意：体育活动为年轻人成才提供很多机会，也是娱乐的主要形式之一。

Sports provide many opportunities for our youth today. In fact the British has used sports in educational institutions to develop socialization, social control, and character on their youth. Sports also provide an obvious form of entertainment in many societies as well. Many role models, heroes, and idols can originate from sports.

② 体育活动在人们的生活中占很大比重

段落大意：体育在人们生活中所占比重很大。人们通过体育活动可以学到很多东西。

Sport is defined as an athletic activity requiring skill or physical prowess and often a competitive nature. Since the creation of man, sports have played a huge part in the way people live their lives. Why is it essential that children be placed in sporting activities? Other than the joy of participating in the sport itself, there are several valuable lessons learned by young athletes through the involvement of sports that make them better and well-rounded.

085 A foreign visitor has only one day to spend in your country. Where should this visitor go on that day? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

一个外国游客在你的国家只待一天的时间，他应该去哪里游览？

① 长城是外国人游览应该去的好地方

段落大意：在中国北方，有雄伟的长城盘踞，它被誉为世界七大奇迹之一。

To the northwest of Beijing, a huge serrated wall zigzags its way from the east to the west along the undulating mountains. This is the Great Wall, which is said to be visible from the Moon. This massive wall has not only been one of the Ancient Seven Wonders of the World, but it has also been an inspiration for many artists and writers. The building of the Great Wall is one of the biggest tragedies, but this tragedy aroused triumph with the wall. The Great Wall of China is much more than a wall, and was built for many reasons hidden to most.

② 长城的历史意义

段落大意：长城在中国历史上的伟大地位。

The Great Wall of China is truly one of the greatest architectural achievements in recorded history. As the longest structure ever built, it is about 6,700 kilometers (4,163 miles) long and made entirely by hand. It crosses northern China from the east coast to central China. With a history of more than 2,000 years, some of the sections of the Great Wall are now in ruins or even entirely disappeared. However, it is still one of the most appealing spots all around the world, because of its architectural greatness and historical significance.

060 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Games are as important for adults as they are for children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

游戏对成年人和小孩子同样重要。你是否同意这一观点？

148 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing games teaches us about life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

玩游戏会让人们学到生活的意义。你是否同意这一观点？

① 游戏对成年人和孩子一样重要

段落大意：在游戏中，大人和小孩一样，都能学习如何操作，如何控制，如何遵守规则。

Games, as the ultimate form of mental and physical relief, are important to both children and adults. The prime reason why they are so important is because both adults and children learn how to behave, control and follow the rules from the games. Indirectly throughout playing games children and adults acknowledge that life itself is one big game and even a spontaneous drift from it can destroy the whole game.

② 成人、小孩都能在游戏中学习新的东西

段落大意：游戏中，成人、小孩都能学习新的东西。对小孩来说，游戏是学习和娱乐的方式之一；对成人来说，游戏是放松的好方法。

There are two types of games. The first one is mental games which upgrade our mental abilities and another type is physical games which keep people fit and healthy. By playing games children learn new things and have enjoyable time. As adults also need to learn new things and have enjoyable time after a long working day, games are as important for adults as they are for children. Games are important because they make adults keep their minds sharp, learn new things and maintain social skills.

③ 游戏对成人的益处

段落大意：成人也需要很多放松的方式。游戏中成人可以放松，也可以学习如何进行合作，如何遵守纪律，如何承担责任。

An adult, as an active human being, needs to have some physical abilities which will take him off just for a moment from all of the responsibilities in the real world. Also by playing, adults could learn a lot about cooperation, discipline, team work and respect to others. Meanwhile, mental games help them a lot in developing mental abilities needed for thinking and reasoning in their works. Such an example is chess which develops thinking and strategic abilities needed for facing the future and solving the problems in the real life.

136 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing a game is fun only when you win. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

玩游戏只有当你赢的时候才有趣。你是否同意这一观点？

游戏重在参与

段落大意：奥运会最重要的不是赢得比赛，而是参与到这场盛事中。奥运应该跨越国际，让各个参赛国家之间建立起合作、竞争、友谊的良好关系。

The most important thing at the Olympic Games is not to win, but to take part in. The words were spoken by Pierre de Coubertin, father of the Modern Summer Olympic Games. Baron Pierre de Coubertin may have intended for the new Olympic Games "to be a period of concord in which all differences of status, religion, politics and race would be forgotten". Baron Pierre de Coubertin, by reviving the ancient Olympic Games hoped that competition in sports would "lead to a new international friendship and better cooperation amongst the nations, whilst also allowing athletes to be exposed to different values than those of their own".

012 Many people visit museums when they travel to new places. Why do you

think people visit museums? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

在你看来，很多人到新地方旅游时为什么会参观博物馆？

① 博物馆的藏品是人类文化和历史的见证

段落大意：各个博物馆的藏品都记录了人类的历史和文化。这些历史和文化传承下来，对后代具有很重要的教育作用。

Collection remains the predominant reason for a museum's existence. Most museums collect because they believe that objects are important and evocative survival of human civilization worthy of careful study and powerful educational impact. Art museums are said to concentrate on beauty and their mission is often defined as the direct transmission of the artist's aesthetic understanding to the beholder through the picture or object. History museums treat artifacts or objects as social documents. Other museums, such as science museums and botanical gardens, focus on gathering specimens for identification or establishing collections of the living.

② 博物馆是学习、教育、娱乐的好地方

段落大意：现在博物馆已经是集学习、教育、娱乐各种功能为一体的综合性场所。博物馆对我们学习历史，具有很重要的作用。

The Cambridge Dictionary Online defines museums as "places of study, buildings where objects of historical, scientific or artistic interest are kept, preserved and exhibited". To the Museums Association, a museum is "an institution which collects documents, preserves, exhibits and interprets material evidence and associated information for the public benefit". Since 1998, this definition has changed. Museums now enable the public to explore collections for inspiration, learning and enjoyment. They are institutions that collect, safeguard and make accessible artifacts and specimens, which they hold in trust for society. Mike Wallace categorized museums into four distinct types, namely National Museums that hold collection of national importance, Armed Service Museums, Independence Museums and Local Authority Museums. According to Wallace, the importance of museums lies in their role as a nation's memory bank. Personally, what matters most about museums is that they are the only source of "living history" and perhaps an insight to the future world that lies before us. History should be displayed for study not only because it is essential to individuals and society, but also because it harbors beauty.

171 Imagine that you are preparing for a trip. You plan to be away from your home for a year. In addition to clothing and personal care items, you can take one additional thing. What would you take and why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

假设你在准备一次旅行，计划离家一年。除了衣服和个人用品外，你可以带一件其他的东西，你会带什么？

① 电话的普及

段落大意：电话的方便、便宜为它赢得了广大客源，几乎每个家庭都有电话，使交流变得容易。

Since its inception, the telephone has become one of the most important inventions of all time. Although some were skeptical about its replacement over telegrams, in the end the advent of this fine communication equipment has won the hearts of the majority. In the U.S. alone, most, if not all, have a phone in the house.

② MP3播放器的简单和实用性

段落大意：MP3播放器一直广受争议，但是它的简单、快捷和经济却为它创造了很大的市场。

One of the most exciting and innovative ways to get music these days is not in the mall or at a huge mega electronic store, it's not even by a mail order CD club, it sits right on a desk and allows you to get access to almost any kind of music available right at our home. It's convenient to search a database for a song you've wanted to hear by your favorite artist, download it, and copy it onto a MP3 player. More and more people are doing this because with the help of search engines, it's possible to find any song imaginable and download it for free.

074 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The best way to travel is in a group led by a tour guide. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

最好的旅游方式是有导游带领的群体旅游。你是否同意？

① 导游带领的好处

段落大意：导游能够统一规划，节省时间和金钱，也可以利用专业知识使得旅程更加有趣。

There are many advantages when people travel with a tour guide. The guide will arrange all the details about the trip in advance. People need not to worry about where to find hotels, restaurants, or hospitals. It will make the whole trip much more convenient and easy. Another aspect concerning this question is that by being led by a tour guide, people can save time and money. What's more, with the professional knowledge, tour guide will make the trip profound and interesting. They will explain all the historical backgrounds, which would help people enjoy the trip very well.

② 导游带领会使观光更具目的性

段落大意：导游会带领大家去往最重要的地方，对游客有很大的帮助。

You can learn more information about the place from a tour guide, and not worrying about missing an important spot. The tour guide will take you to each spot that should be visited, and give you detail information about the place you visit. Traveling with a guide can save your time and money on information searching.

025 It has recently been announced that a large shopping center may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

在你的社区要盖一个购物中心。你是否赞成？

① 新购物中心可以增加就业

段落大意：引进新的商业中心会增加就业岗位。

Bringing in a new shopping center to my neighborhood will hopefully increase the number of job vacancies, and therefore will also hopefully decrease the unemployment rate that my neighborhood has been suffering for a long time.

② 新购物中心提供方便的服务

段落大意：新的商业中心会方便周围的群众。

A large shopping mall benefits neighborhood in many areas. The most obvious benefit is convenience. People need not to commute far away from their home for buying things. They can save not only time but also money.

③ 新购物中心带动经济发展

段落大意：有利于形成商业圈，促进经济的发展。

Other business operations might be attracted by a large shopping mall, which creates a great variety of alternations such as hair shop, restaurants, and entertainment places. Neighbors receive advantages in terms of choice abundance because a large shopping mall provides a wide variety of quality products. Nearby businesses would be positively affected. More than that, a large shopping mall could be attractive to people from other areas. Consequently, it would generate cash inflow into our neighborhood.

第九类 名人话题

162 Some famous athletes and entertainers earn millions of dollars every year. Do you think these people deserve such high salaries? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

某些著名的运动员和娱乐人士每年赚取几百万美元，你认为他们应该得到这么高的薪水吗？

① 应该用高工资来维持运动员／娱乐人士之间的竞争

段落大意：高工资可以刺激运动员相互竞争，不断进步。

Athletes' salaries must stay high to keep the level of competition and even help improve the level. Clothing and apparel companies pay for the team's jerseys, shirts, hats, etc. All of the money goes to the owner of a particular team. The truth of the matter is that the owners actually make the most money, and only distribute a small portion of it to their hardworking employees. Why not complain about Hollywood actors getting paid with astronomical amounts of money for making a movie? In short, athletes are not at fault for getting paid with the amount of money they deserve.

② 运动员高工资是对他们努力的回报

段落大意：很多人只看到了运动员高收入的光鲜亮丽，却忽视了他们付出的努力。运动员的高工资是他们刻苦努力的应有回报。

Are athletes getting paid too much? Maybe they are, but I don't really believe that athletes are overpaid. People don't understand how the lifestyle of a professional athlete really is or who would get the money we spend if the athlete didn't get it. They just see those astronomical numbers and think that it is unfair that we working class people don't make that amount of money. The psychological stress placed upon athletes is overwhelming. They are constantly worrying about their bodies, because if they get hurt, their career may go to an end.

079 Your city has decided to build a statue or monument to honor a famous person in your country. Who would you choose? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.

你所在的城市要建一座名人纪念碑或雕塑。你会选择谁？

① 周恩来

段落大意：周恩来在中国的历史地位。

As a skilled and able diplomat, Zhou Enlai served as the Chinese foreign minister from 1949 to 1958. Advocating peaceful coexistence with the West, he participated in the 1954 Geneva Conference and helped orchestrate Richard Nixon's 1972 visit to China.

② 张衡

段落大意：张衡地动仪对于人类的贡献。

Zhang Heng was an astronomer, mathematician, inventor, geographer, cartographer, artist, poet, statesman, and literary scholar from Nanyang, Henan, and lived during the Eastern Han Dynasty of China. Zhang applied his extensive knowledge of mechanics and gears in several of his inventions. He invented the world's first water-powered armillary sphere to represent astronomical observation; he improved the inflow water clock by adding another tank, and invented the world's first seismometer, which discerned the cardinal direction of an earthquake 500 km away. Furthermore, he improved previous Chinese calculations of the formula for π . In addition to documenting about 14,000 stars in his extensive star catalogue, Zhang also posited theories about the Moon and its relationship to the Sun; specifically, he discussed the Moon's sphericity, its illumination by reflecting sunlight on one side and remaining dark on the other, and the nature of solar and lunar eclipses. His Fu and Shi poetry were renowned and commented on by later Chinese writers; his rhapsodies were also highly regarded. Zhang received many posthumous honors for his scholarship and ingenuity, and is considered a polymath by many scholars. Some modern scholars have also compared his work in astronomy to that of Ptolemy.

090 If you could meet a famous entertainer or athlete, who would that be, and why? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

如果你能够遇到一位娱乐人士或者运动员，你希望遇到谁？为什么？

① 刘翔

段落大意：刘翔获得的所有荣誉，都是他带给中国的骄傲。

Chinese Flying Man Liu Xiang is surely the pride of all Chinese. His gold medal is the first Chinese has ever won from the track and field in the history of Olympics. On August 28, 2004 at 3:30 a.m. Beijing Time, the 21-year-old Chinese hurdler Liu Xiang won a gold medal in the men's 110-meter hurdles in Athens. He became the first Asian to win an Olympic gold medal in hurdle event. This was a momentous occasion for Chinese people. Liu Xiang was a dark horse in the Athens Olympics, because nobody believed an Asian athlete could win an Olympic medal in this event. Asian athletes have had a spare time in the first two days of the World Indoor Championships in Birmingham, England. But Chinese hurdler Liu Xiang became the first Chinese male athlete to get a world indoor medal in the 18-year history of the championship and was the only Asian medalist this time.

② 姚明

段落大意：姚明用自己的实力把中国带向世界。

Yao Ming epitomizes Chinese spirit of hardworking to achieve greatness. He, in a sense, brings China to the world. Yao Ming has titillated the interest of millions of young people around the world with the unavoidable effect of bringing a focus to

091 If you could ask a famous person one question, what would you ask? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

如果你能够问一位名人一个问题，你会问什么问题？为什么？

① 什么在一直激励着你

段落大意：人人都会碰到失意、悲伤和失败的时候，在这些时刻，是什么在激励着你？

What inspired you the most in your life that made you so famous?

He might have heard some disparaging comments from people who abhorred him or were jealous of him. Those people might have even tried to hinder his efforts to succeed. Any person who has heard all these stinging remarks and discouraging comments will be certainly disappointed. To overcome all these hindrances one has to be determined really and must certainly have been inspired by someone or something that encourages him in keeping on trying or working toward his goal.

② 生命的意义

段落大意：这些名人如何看待生命。他们的看法或许会帮助我们。

Life represents different things to various people. Asking a famous person about his/her view about life might also help us out in how we can view the world around us. Often people who become famous or successful have positive outlook towards present and future. They don't worry about the hardships of the past. This might motivate others to adopt a similar positive view of life.

028 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television, newspapers, magazines, and other media pay too much attention to the personal lives of famous people such as public figures and celebrities. Use specific reasons and details to explain your opinion.

电视，报纸，杂志或其他媒体对公众人物或名人的私生活倾注了过多的关注。你是否同意这一观点？

158 When famous people such as actors, athletes and rock stars give their opinions, many people listen. Do you think we should pay attention to these opinions? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

当名人，比如演员、运动员、摇滚歌星发表意见的时候，很多人都会听从。你认为我们应该关注他们的观点吗？

① 名人现象

段落大意：名人效应的传播。

A small number of celebrities can be considered "global", in that their fame has spread across the world, and even across linguistic and cultural boundaries. These celebrities are often prominent political figures, globally successful artists, musicians and sports stars.

The rise of international celebrities in acting and popular music is due in large part to the massive scope and scale of the media industries enabling celebrities to be viewed more often and in more places. The reach of entertainment products is further extended by large-scale illegal copying of movies and music, which makes inexpensive pirated versions of DVDs and CDs available throughout even less economically developed countries.

② 名人和名望

Clive James, the Australian writer, broadcaster and performer, wrote a book *Fame in the 20th Century*. He contends that true fame was almost unknown before the 20th century due to lack of global mass media, and the first true media celebrity was Charles Lindbergh, initially because of his aviation feats and later because of the tragic kidnapping and murder of his son.

James points out that celebrity eventually became distinctly different from fame, resulting in the phenomenon of people who are famous for being famous. He cites Elizabeth Taylor as an early example, whose private life made her more of a celebrity than her film career had. He also contends that fame sometimes backfires on those who seek it by depriving them of their privacy, a point illustrated by the rise of the paparazzi and their fanatic desire for pictures and personal stories about celebrities.

He argues that achieving great fame requires frequently reinventing oneself, as exhibited by Madonna and Michael Jackson.

The whole concept of "celebrity" and the obsessive interest caused by certain media publications such as "chat mags" and daily paper gossip columnists, has reduced the notion of a celebrity to being anyone who has been on the television, or involved in a third rate reality TV program.

第十类 历史与文化

089 If you could travel back in time to meet a famous person from history, what person would you like to meet? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

如果你能够让时光倒流，回到过去拜访一个著名的历史人物，你会拜访谁？

米开朗琪罗

段落大意：米开朗琪罗是一位伟大的艺术家，在诗歌、雕塑、绘画、建筑等领域都有传世之作。

Born in 1475 in Italy, Michelangelo was raised in an era of artistic wonders. Not only an artist, but Michelangelo was also a poet, sculptor, and architect. Gifted in these fields, Michelangelo wrote beautiful poetry and created magnificent sculptures, art, and architectural designs. At the age of sixteen, Michelangelo produced two sculptures entitled Battle of the Centaurs and The Madonna of the Stairs. In 1501, Michelangelo began working on his masterpiece David. The marble statue of David astonished sculptors everywhere, and easily became Michelangelo's most famous sculpture. Michelangelo's painting talent was not so much applied in his canvas paintings, but rather in his gigantic frescoes. Some of his fresco works include The Last Judgment, which is a large fresco behind the altar of the Sistine Chapel, and The Creation of Adam, which decorates practically the entire ceiling of the Sistine Chapel.

038 Learning about the past has no value for those of us living in the present. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

学习历史对于我们今天的生活没有价值。你是否同意这一观点？

① 学习历史的意义

段落大意：历史的学习是教育过程中不可缺少的一部分。

History as the study of the past is an integral part of many education systems across the world. Many countries spend huge amounts of money and resources to uncover their past. Every year historical sites are uncovered, excavations on those sites are conducted and the results are studied by archeologists throughout the world.

② 历史教育现在、指导未来

段落大意：历史具有教育现在、指导未来的作用。我们应该学习历史以更好地理解现在的生活。

History is a story told over time. It is a way of recreating the past which can be studied in the present and re-interpreted for future generations. Since humans are the sole beneficiaries of history, it is important for us to know what the purpose of history is and how historians include their own perspective concerning historical events. The purpose and perspective of history is vital in order for individuals to realize how it would be almost impossible for us to live out our lives effectively if we had no knowledge of the past. Also, in order to gain a sound knowledge of the past, we have to understand the political, social and cultural aspects of the times we are studying.

065 Should a city try to preserve its old, historic buildings or destroy them and replace them with modern buildings? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

城市应该保存古老的建筑物，还是摧毁它们建造现代建筑？

① 历史建筑保存了重要的历史信息

段落大意：历史建筑一方面是美的表现，另一方面是历史的见证，摧毁它们等于让我们的历史消失，会让人类迷失自己。

Historic preservation has traditionally been restoring historically significant architectural or geographical sites for aesthetic value, and for future generations to better understand the ways and styles of the past. As the National Trust for Historic Preservation explains, "When historic buildings and neighborhoods are torn down or allowed to deteriorate, a part of our past disappears forever. When that happens, we lose history that helps us know who we are, and we lose opportunities to live and work in the kinds of interesting and attractive surroundings those older buildings provide."

② 历史建筑具有很重要的经济价值

段落大意：历史建筑可以增加当地旅游收入，增加就业，促进经济发展。

Recently the use of historic preservation has also begun to be viewed by cities and towns as a means to economic development and urban renewal. According to advocates, historic preservation has contributed to local economic and community revitalization, increased tourism and employment, and preserved regional history, culture, and pride.

086 If you could go back to some time and place in the past, when and where would you go? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

如果你能回到过去的某一时间和地点，你愿意回到何时何地？为什么？

① 文艺复兴的历史和价值

段落大意：文艺复兴于14世纪在意大利兴起，是文化、艺术、科学各个方面发生重要变革的时期，对于人们对世界和个人的认识产生了重大影响。

The Renaissance, which began in Italy in the fourteenth century, was a period of great change in art, culture and science. The word "Renaissance" means "Rebirth", a perfect word to describe the period. Many of the greatest artists in history, such as Michelangelo and Leonardo da Vinci, lived during this time period. Renaissance scientists made many great discoveries and played a large part in a fair portion of our current knowledge about the natural world. As well, Renaissance thinkers changed the way people saw themselves and the world around them.

② 文艺复兴的影响

段落大意：文艺复兴是科学、哲学、艺术的启蒙时期。大师们在文艺复兴时期的创作被认为是人类最宝贵的财富。

The Renaissance was a time of scientific, philosophic, and artistic awes and inspirations. Many new discoveries were made in the field of science, and philosophers expressed their assumptions on the world and universe around them. In addition, many individuals were gifted with artistic dexterity and skills. The amazing achievements of Michelangelo, Raphael, and Leonardo da Vinci are considered significant to the Renaissance period.

094 Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Dancing plays an important role in a culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

舞蹈在文化中起着重要作用。你是否同意这一观点？

① 舞蹈是人类历史发展的一部分

段落大意：舞蹈是人类历史的一部分，舞蹈的历史反映了人类历史的变化。

Dancing is a way to express one's feelings. Dance has been a part of human history since the earliest records of human life. Cave paintings found in Spain and France dating back to 30,000-10,000 BC have vivid drawings of dancing figures in association with ritual illustrations in early human societies. Many people around the world see life as a dance from the movements of the heavens and the turn of the seasons to the unique dance of every creature. The history of dance reflects the changes in the way people see the world and experience the cycles of life. In India among the Hindus, the Creator is a dancer who dances the world through the cycles of birth, death and rebirth. In the early churches of Europe, Christian worship included dance, while at other times in western history dancing was outlawed and banned. In ancient Egypt, ceremonial dances were enacted by the pharaohs as a dancing priest-king representing his people. These dances, culminating in ceremonies representing the death and rebirth of the god Osiris, became more and more complex until ultimately they could only be performed by a professional class of dancers. In ancient Greece, Egyptian dance influences were carried over by Greek philosophers who went to Egypt for general study.

② 舞蹈是人类表达内心的一种形式

段落大意：舞蹈是人类用来表达内心的一种形式。人类通过舞蹈表达态度、观点、感情等种种心理活动。

Dance is one of the many forms of art in which people express themselves. It is one of the oldest forms of expression. As a non-verbal form of art, dance involves itself not with reason to discourse but rather with feelings, attitudes, images,

relationships, shapes, and other forms of emotions. Many generations express themselves through dancing. Dance can be anything from a wiggle in the finger to a twist of the hips. But this generation knows that there is more to dance than just technique and movement.

176 Holidays honor people or events. If you could create a new holiday, what person or event would it honor and how would you want people to celebrate it? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

节日纪念人或事。如果你能够创造一个新的节日，你会纪念谁或什么事，如何纪念？

① 马丁·路德·金

段落大意：民权运动是他最大的贡献。

The Civil Rights Movement is one of the most important events of the history of the United States. Although many people contributed to this movement, Martin Luther King, Jr., is widely regarded as the leader of the movement for racial equality. Growing up in the Deep South, King saw the injustices of segregation first hand. King's studies of Mahatma Gandhi teachings influenced his views on effective ways of protesting and achieving equality. Martin Luther King's view on non-violence and equality and his enormous effect on the citizens of America make him the most influential person of the twentieth century.

From the pain and exhaustion of his fight to free all people from the bondage of separation and injustice, he wrung his eloquent statement of his dream of what American could be. He helped people overcome the ignorance of one another. He spoke out against the reality he felt was unjust, as he had spoken out against laws that were unfair. He made the nation stronger because he made it better.

② 甘地

段落大意：非暴力不合作运动为很多国家的民主运动树立了榜样。

Satyagraha, which means force or firmness of truth, is the word Mohandas Gandhi worked and lived by. By peaceful, non-violent demonstrations he little by little took hold of the people of India's love and honor, and freed them from British ruling. Mohandas Gandhi was the source of many changes throughout India, Britain, and the world. With all Gandhi has done in our world, it becomes overwhelming when I think about his life.

③ 特雷莎修女

段落大意：特雷莎修女为人类和平做了出卓越贡献。

Mother Teresa is one of the most important peace heroes of the 20th Century. Many have focused on bringing peace by political means, both violent and non-violent.

Though these means may bring temporary relief, they treat only the symptoms of violence. Mother Teresa addressed the root of all violence in the human heart. She believed in an active peacemaking and taught that "works of love are works of peace". Her power came from three things: a radical understanding of peace, unwavering devotion to victims of all types of violence, and the beautiful example of her life.

098 If you were asked to send one thing representing your country to an international exhibition, what would you choose? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

如果你被要求选送一样东西去一个国际展览，以此代表你的国家，你会选什么？为什么？

① 中国古诗词的优美

段落大意：中国古诗词中的种种意境带给人们美的享受。

I noticed that the poems take on a very relaxed and effortless lifestyle. Soft breeze... sunshine... apricots... flowers. These images are so strong that they make people at peace.

② 文房四宝是中国文化的象征

段落大意：笔墨纸砚的简介。

(1) Among the various tools of calligraphy, writing brush is peculiar to China. The brushes are varied, and white goat's hair, black rabbit's hair and yellow weasel's hair are three major types. On the basis of the function of tip, the brushes are classified into three groups: "Hard", "Soft" and "Both". The handle is made of not only bamboo, wood, lacquer and porcelain, but also some precious materials including mother-of-pearl inlay, ivory and jade.

Writing brush has such a long history that prehistoric painted pottery, inscriptions on oracle bones, bamboo slips and silks are all writing materials for brush. Some ancient writing brushes were also excavated in the graves of the Spring and Autumn and the Warring States Period, the Qin and Han Dynasties. In the Tang and Song Dynasties, Xuanzhou became the national writing-brush-producing center, whose products were called "Xuan-bi", and "Zhuge-bi" was the best in quality in Xuanzhou. After the Yuan Dynasty the brush-producing industry of Huzhou boomed, and "Hu-bi" which was sharp, neat, round and tough, replaced "Xuan-bi".

(2) The ink-stick is the unique pigment of Chinese traditional painting and calligraphy. At the initial stage, natural ink or half-natural ink was generally used. It was during the Han that artificial ink appeared. At that time the most famous ink-stick was "Yumi-mo" produced at Qianyang, Shaanxi Province. The raw materials of ink-stick were pine, oil and lacquer.

Before the Five Dynasties the ink-producing center was in the North, and then it

moved to the South. The most celebrated South ink-stick was "Hui-mo", which was produced in Huizhou of Anhui Province.

(3) Paper is one of the most famous Chinese inventions. It is widely accepted that paper was invented by Cai Lun in the Eastern Han Dynasty. However, the archaeologists have discovered paper of Western Han Dynasty such as "Fang-ma-tan" paper, "Ba-quao" paper, "Xuan-quan" paper, "Ma-quan-wan" paper, "Ju-yan" paper and "Han-tan-po" paper.

After the Eastern Jin Dynasty, paper was extensively used instead of traditional writing materials such as bamboo slips and silks. Various methods of producing paper emerged one after another.

In the Tang and Song Dynasties, the paper producing industry was very thriving. Celebrated products in best quality appeared one after another. In the Qing Dynasty, "Xuan-zhi" produced in Jing Prefecture of Anhui Province (Xuanzhou) became the special paper for painting and calligraphy, and was regarded as "the king of the paper".

(4) In the ruins of primitive society, the archaeologists discovered simple stone ink-slab that needed a pestle to grind pigments. After artificial ink-sticks appeared in Han, pestle gradually disappeared. There were pottery ink-slab, lacquer ink-slab and copper ink-slab in the Han Dynasty as well as stone ink-slab. Among the stone ink-slabs, the round tripod pieces were the most typical. During the Wei, Jin and Northern-and-Southern Dynasties, round tripod porcelain ink-slabs were in vogue. It was in the Sui and Tang Dynasties that "Piyong" inkstone with circular legs appeared.

080 When Describe a custom from your country that you would like people from other countries to adopt. Explain your choice, using specific reasons and examples.

你希望其他国家的人从你的国家吸纳哪种习俗？具体解释你的选择。

109 When people move to another country, some of them decide to follow the customs of the new country. Others prefer to keep their own customs. Compare these two choices. Which one do you prefer? Support your answer with specific details.

当人们迁居到一个新的国家，有人选择入乡随俗，有人坚持自己原来的习俗。你倾向于哪种选择？

① 变化的定义及其益处

段落大意：变化在很多人看来是有益于社会和技术的发展与进步的。

Change can be defined as an event that occurs when something passes from one state or phase to another, the result of alteration or modification. It can also be defined as to lay aside, abandon, or leave for another, to become different in

essence, to lose one's or its original nature, to make different or to become different in some particular ways. The majority, such as the post-structuralism theorists, believe that change is inevitable as well as beneficial. Without change, technology would not have been advanced as greatly as it has, and we would not have the ameliorations in medicine and healthcare that we have today.

② 变化是一种必然

段落大意：变化是事物发展的必然和常态，我们都应该接受变化。

Change is something that is constantly occurring in our lives. Not a single moment goes by when everything in our lives remains consistent. Indeed, it has become apparent to us that the only thing which survives change is change itself. Time and experience allows change to eventually reform and alter everything from the way it originally was. From ourselves physically, to those around us emotionally, to the way in which we perceive the entirety of the world, everything eventually changes. Most of the time we are not even explicitly aware of such changes occurring, but nonetheless they are indeed occurring.

156 You have the opportunity to visit a foreign country for two weeks. Which country would you like to visit? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

你有机会进行为期两周的出国旅行，你会选择哪个国家作为这次旅行的目的地？

① 中国

段落大意：中国人民勤劳、善良、爱好和平；中国历史悠久。

Chinese people are peaceful, hardworking and easily contented. They respect elders, love children and are patient with their fellows. Chinese in general are reserved and humble. They believe in harmony and never look for confrontation. Chinese are very proud of their civilized society from the early day. They are open and pragmatic towards differences in religions and culture. Foreigners are welcome and treated fairly. China has a long history and also a painful past. It is time for Chinese people to work together so that the country will develop better and the people can live happily and peacefully from hereafter.

② 历史底蕴深厚

段落大意：中国历史源远流长。

Chinese history began about five thousand years ago. It was not until ancient Chinese pictorial writing developed in Shan Dynasty 1500 BC that Chinese history began to be recorded. China went through many feudal dynasties and was ruled by emperors. The revolution in 1911 led by Dr. Sun Yat-sen overthrew the Ching

Dynasty, ended over 2000 years of feudal monarchy. On 1st October 1949, Mao Zedong, the chairman of the Central People's Government, announced the foundation of the People's Republic of China.

159 The twentieth century saw great change. In your opinion, what is one change that should be remembered about the twentieth century? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

20世纪发生了巨大变化。你认为哪个改变应被永久铭记？

① 信息时代的来临

段落大意：网络、技术更新，信息膨胀，成为新时代的一大特色。

A network is a communication system that connects together geographically distributed users by means of links and switches as well as softwares. Networks have increasingly developed over the past few decades, due to the growth of technological innovations. These innovations have brought about many changes to various networks, which have benefited the society. The development of networks and use of computers have contributed to a faster and more power-oriented economy. With vast sources of information and various developments, computers and its use of communication have helped build a strong foundation for today's world. A computer has become a common communication tool as it performs various functions through networking. With new development in technologies, many enhancements have been made in computers and communication networks, which have contributed to the so-called new economy.

② 全球化的到来

段落大意：经济和技术的发展促进了全球化的到来。

Globalization refers to a set of processes that increasingly make the parts of the world interdependently integrated. It is a historical process, the result of human innovation and technological progress. It refers to increasing integration of economies around the world, particularly through trade and financial flows.

③ 环境危机的出现

段落大意：人类行为带来环境危机。

An environmental crisis is an emergency concerned with the place in which every human lives. A people crisis is an emergency with the community that inhabits the world environment. A crisis of population growth is a turning point where the environment can no longer sustain the number of people it contains. A crisis of apathy and inaction is one where the human race cannot be motivated to solve the problems with the environment they themselves have created.

第十一类 个人品德

046 What are the important qualities of a good son or daughter? Have these qualities changed or remained the same over time in your culture? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

好子女应具备哪些重要品质？这些品质在你的本国文化中被改变了还是被保留了？

① 听家长的话

段落大意：好的子女应该做到听取家长好的建议，不让家长操心。

A child should always listen to his parents and keep in mind that whatever they say is always for his/her own benefits. He/she should never be disobedient or rude to them. So a child should always keep their aspirations in mind and the expectations his/her parents have for them. And when their parents become old, he/she should make sure that they are able to lead a relaxing and peaceful life, free from worries and tensions.

② 要爱戴、尊敬父母

段落大意：家长们都希望自己的孩子能爱自己、尊重自己。

Personally, I don't think that there have been any substantial changes over time in my culture regarding the qualities of a good child. Even today a parent would demand love, affection and respect from his child as was rooted in our culture hundreds of years ago. Earlier in the history, an ordinary Brahmin Hindu wanted his child to become a pundit. Now a clerk would like his child to become a doctor or an engineer. In short, a parent always hopes that his children grow beyond what they could be in their lives, although generation gap is always there, yesterday, today or even tomorrow.

③ 理解父母

段落大意：家长给了孩子们最好的一切，子女们应该理解家长对他们的爱。

Being understanding always reduces much burden off your parents' shoulders. Parents always want to give their children the best, be it food, clothes or education, and they always work hard for this aim. If they cannot provide all the best for their children, then all kids should not grumble over what they haven't received. Instead, they should be thankful for what their parents have done for them.

④ 帮助父母

段落大意：不是只有孩子才需要帮助，家长们在意志消沉的时候，也应该获得来自子女的帮助。

It is not only child who always requires help. Parents also do need some help. Sometimes when they are depressed, they need to be encouraged. A child should never forget the help a parent has given him, and should not back off when his turn comes. And of course, at home, some extra help is always useful.

⑤ 分享自己的经历

段落大意：当孩子们还没有能力自己承担太多责任时，他们会寻求家长的帮助；另外，他们的喜悦和骄傲，也应该和家長一起分享。

A child must never hide anything from his parents, at least until he is old enough to take his own responsibilities. Parents can be the best friends because they always consider what are the best for us. All experiences, whether depressing, joyful, or even embarrassing ones can be told, and parents can be good listeners, guide us on the right track, inspire us when we are down in dumps, and share our joys of success.

⑥ 互相理解

段落大意：家长和孩子们应该互相理解，互相帮助，互相尊重。

There should be a mutual understanding between a child and his parents. He shouldn't be insouciant to their feelings. He should respect them for what they are and what they have done for him, for they love him selflessly. One can never, in his entire lifetime, express enough gratitude to his parents.

018 What are some important qualities of a good supervisor (boss)? Use specific details and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

一个好的管理者应具备哪些重要品质？

① 冷静思考、正确决策

段落大意：冷静思考并正确决策是好领导应有的素质。

A boss should have the tactical acumen to make the right decisions at the right time. After all, the success of the organization depends on the kind of decisions he makes. He should also have the leading capabilities to command the respect of his employees. He should be prepared to accept their mistakes.

② 对属下礼貌、尊重

段落大意：人们都希望为尊重他人的领导工作。

Most people would not like to work for an ill-mannered boss. It is most essential that he or she be courteous and polite. Every person expects to be treated with respect. Some people might leave a job for the single reason that they are not being respected as a person. This might result in the loss of manpower. Good supervisors

possess good leadership skills. He or she should be able to command respect and lead a team of people through the task at hand. Employees will not do good work under a person who they don't respect or recognize as a leader. A firm hand is indeed required from time to time to counter slack and laziness, but on the other hand, an iron fist would only lead to disaster.

③ 领导要有耐心

段落大意：良好的耐心和承受能力也是好领导的关键素质。

Patience and composure are mutual. Supervisors are expected to be patient and maintain their composure at all times. There may be a time when something outrageous might have happened. It is up to the supervisor to maintain his composure and be patient at such times. It is necessary to perform panic measures and damage control activities. Problems are inevitable in the course of work. A good boss should be able to absorb the tension arising from these problems and maintain his image.

④ 领导要有责任感

段落大意：对工作有责任感是最重要的素质。

Responsibility is key to good supervision. The person people look up to as the supervisor should be able to take on responsibility for activities performed under him or her. There are cases when the supervisor resigns taking full responsibility for the actions that take place under his supervision. He or she should be brave enough to take responsibility in the event of the mishap. On the other hand, he or she should also share the good will obtained from a job. Recognition is something everyone looks for in a good job. It is the supervisor's job to recognize and award good work.

⑤ 有效地鼓舞员工士气

段落大意：好的员工是公司成败的关键，一个好的领导者应该懂得如何有效地激励自己的员工。

There can be little doubt that the backbone of every successful business or company is its staff of employees. Employees are the vital parts of the business machine that can aid in its success or contribute to its failure. It is for this reason that it is imperative to possess the ability to acquire and maintain effective employees. The chief method by which a business or company can accomplish this task is the employee-centered motivational programs. The goal of these programs is to encourage employees to maximize their performance by targeting three specific motivational stimuli. These include morale, satisfaction, and rewards. Morale, as it applies here, may be defined as the overall feeling of the members of an organization. Generally speaking, a company with a high morale among its

employees enjoys an above-average performance and a lower quit rate. To managers, an employee's job satisfaction is just an insurance that the employees will be productive and won't skip work.

⑥ 制定好的策略，安定人心

段落大意：好的领导者应该有好的策略引导公司，应该注重交流，应该保持团队的安定。

An effective chief executive officer will drive company strategy, lead the top team and fulfill the shareholders' ambitions. A good CEO will transform Board dynamics by keeping an open line of communication, placing a high value on Board input, and promoting the belief that management and the Board is working toward common goals. A powerful and effective CEO creates an image of stability and instills a sense of well being to its employees as well as its shareholders, projecting a clear sense of direction.

⑦ 远见和交流、决策能力

段落大意：好的领导应该有远见，应该懂得有效交流，有决策能力。

Successful leaders have vision, communicate well, make effective decisions, and motivate their followers. Employees are more likely to respond to a leader who is likable and credible.

⑧ 学会倾听

段落大意：好的领导者应该学会倾听来自员工的不同意见。

Many people can talk and talk till they have spoken the full extent of their vocabulary, but few individuals have true listening skills. In order to listen, a manager must be able to put aside his shotgun and really pay attention to the praises and complaints of an employee. He or she must also be able to retain that information. There must be good eye-contact so that a speaker will feel that the listener has interest in the material presented. Visual confirmations of the main points of the material must be shown, such as head nods, facial expressions, etc. This allows the listener to respond without interrupting the speech of the speaker. Then, when it is the appropriate time, the listener must be able to ask viable questions from the retained information. This helps the speaker feel that the listener is not rushing the conversation, and instead, the listener will appear more interested in solving the problem.

⑨ 协调内部关系

段落大意：好的管理者应该学会鼓励雇员，协调各部门关系，理解公司结构，实现双赢，最终达到共同目标。

Managers should motivate employees by providing useful information and opinions in organizational decision-making. They should facilitate and co-ordinate interactions between departments, which creates more unity throughout the organization. Managers should also understand that employees form the foundation of any organization, and that all of them have unique strengths that can help in achieving the company's goals. In return, employees will feel useful and that they are placed in a position to self-actualize or attain their potential. Effective management should lead to this win-win situation, which will probably cause temporary confusion, but ultimately, there will be a comprehensive-organizational team capable of making better decisions.

179 What are some of the qualities of a good parent? Use specific details and examples to explain your answer.

称职的父母应具备哪些品质？

① 社会舆论有时夸大了父母对孩子的负面影响

段落大意：社会舆论有时夸大了父母形象的反面，事实上父母是关心孩子、爱护孩子的。

A pushy parent is a very touchy subject to talk about. When it comes to the well-fare of children, people are always ready to jump and point fingers at others without gathering the facts. The parents of gifted and talented children get these nasty fingers pointed at them and most are due to the generalization that the media has made by portraying these parents as mean, self-righteous, and abusive. The honest truth is that parents care for their children and are not pushy. Instead, they direct their children in becoming good adults by protecting them, encouraging them, and being dedicated to them. The role of the parents is to protect their children and provide them all they have to insure that they have the proper tools to be successful in life.

② 父母对孩子的爱和关怀

段落大意：父母爱护、关心孩子，并且努力把孩子抚养成为有责任感的成功人士。

A parent is there to love and care for children, to help them with their physical, mental and emotional needs, and to bring up and raise responsible citizens who are confident, polite, successful, loving and caring people.

093 Many students have to live with roommates while going to school or university. What are some of the important qualities of a good roommate? Use specific reasons and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

许多学生在上高中或大学时要和室友同住。一个好的室友应该具备哪些品质？

① 真诚、慷慨

段落大意：好的室友应该真诚、慷慨地和大家分享自己的心情。

One important quality of a good roommate is being generous. As the student spends most of the time with the roommate, he or she should be kind enough to share his or her sorrows and happiness.

② 有竞争意识

段落大意：好的室友应该具有良好的竞争意识，互相促进，以实现共同进步。

Also roommates should be competitive. It will enhance our ability of studying and give us motivation to try for the highest grade in exams. At the same time, we should not feel depressed by looking at the roommate's progress in the exams. In fact, we should take that progress as a challenge and keep trying for the progress of ourselves.

③ 合作意识

段落大意：好室友应该有合作意识，这样能够互相帮助，互相分享知识和经验。

Cooperation is also one of the important qualities of a good roommate. This would eventually be helpful in sharing the knowledge and resources like reference books and writing materials.

022 We all work or will work in our jobs with many different kinds of people. In your opinion, what are some important characteristics of a co-worker (someone you work closely with)? Use reasons and specific examples to explain why these characteristics are important.

我们都会或将会在工作单位与很多不同的人共事，你认为工作中的同事应具备哪些重要的性格？

① 幽默

段落大意：幽默是一个人智慧和积极的人生态度的体现。这样的品质是大家在生活中都需要的。

Humor is the tendency to look at things from the mirthful or incongruous side. It is the quality that makes something laughable or amusing. Humor is the ability to perceive, enjoy, or express what is amusing or comical. It is the source of laughter and the catalyst of smiles. Humor is the spark that lights our eyes as well as the cause for which we never grow old. Humor is a state of mind. Most of us have a tendency to regard a clever sense of humor as the distinction of a person who is kind-hearted and friendly, someone people feel at ease with. They are "life of the

party". We always love the co-worker who always has a joke. Everyone has the jocular family member that they always look forward to seeing. We remember the kid in school that always made the class break into laughter. Humor is never forgotten when we reminisce and it is just as amusing.

② 效率

段落大意：一个同事应该有着很好的办事效率。在规定的时间内，把工作圆满完成是一项很重要的能力。

What qualifies a person to be categorized as a "hard worker"? He/she should be willing to work, and furthermore, to do it right. Efficiency, such as showing up on time, and getting the job done in a decent amount of time, is extremely vital for a person. Being efficient is the basic factor of all hard workers. This is extremely important; it ties with other factors of a hard worker. Bosses look for people who are efficient, people who get the job done in the best and fastest way. Efficiency is not only better and faster, but also cheaper.

③ 团队精神

段落大意：团队精神对事业成败尤为重要，好的同事应该具备团队精神。

Work teams play an important role in a modern organization. From software engineers who collaborate to write code to the boards of directors who gather to make strategic decisions, teams are increasingly being used worldwide as the foundation of work. Realizing that a group can become a high performance team is important. Accomplishing this goal is invaluable, advantageous and profitable. The transformation of operating from a group to a high performing team is a great step for preparation into the big business world.

015 Neighbors are the people who live near us. In your opinion, what are the qualities of a good neighbor? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

邻居就是住在我们附近的人，你认为好邻居应该具备哪些品质？

① 邻居间要互相帮助

段落大意：邻居是我们生活、社交的一部分。好的邻居之间应该互相帮助。

Neighbors are part of our daily lives. They are part of the process of socialization. Socialization is the process in which we interact with other people. In our lives we are always trying to look for a good place to live in, and most important of all, good neighbors. This will influence the decision of either moving to the area, or starting looking for another place. In my opinion, a good neighbor will be those who are helpful.

② 邻居间要互相尊重

段落大意：好的邻居应该互相尊重，尤其在个人隐私和空间方面。

An important quality that good neighbors should have is to be respectful. Neighbors should respect your space and privacy in order to live peacefully. Being a respectful neighbor means not to invade others' personal space as well as property. Another advantage would be to maintain a quiet environment without loud music, or disturbing noise. Respect is the most important quality that a neighbor should have in order for both of you to live in harmony.

③ 邻居间要互相关爱

段落大意：好的邻居之间应该互相关爱。

Another quality of a good neighbor is to be friendly. All people should be friendly to others, but this quality is most important when it comes to neighbors. Neighbors are close to you, to your home, property, and most important, to your family. You might not see them every day, but they live next to you all the time. These are the reasons why they should be friendly. Friendly neighbors make a good and united society.

第十二类 消费与投资

056 A company is going to give some money either to support the arts or to protect the environment. Which do you think the company should choose? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

一个公司准备出资支持艺术或者保护环境。你认为公司该如何选择？

一、支持环保

① 可持续发展的重要性

段落大意：可持续发展是发展战略的中心环节，支持可持续发展意味着支持环保和经济发展。

The definition of sustainable development as defined by national leaders in 1992 at the Earth Summit in Rio is "development which meets the needs of the past without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their needs". Sustainable development is central to any idea of development and must be taken into account when defining the term "development" and its use. If development is seen as a current issue, then future development will be threatened, as natural resources such as wood, oil, natural gases and coal will perish at a faster rate. It may also mean that damage to the environment may occur, thus destroying the natural habitat of the Earth and its animals. Sustainable development must be emphasized; if not, it may make the gap between rich and poor countries wider, as people might not be able to

gain access to development within their nations.

② 可持续发展的益处

段落大意：可持续发展具有深远的意义，我们应该大力支持可持续发展，支持环保事业。

Sustainable development is a major world issue in recent years. Its main idea is to meet the present needs without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs. Greening of cities is a very distinctive practice of this idea. Practical measures include planting trees along the roadside, increasing the greening area of the city like the number and area of urban parks, setting laws to restrict environmental degradation, such as the release of air pollution by cars and factories, and also the treatment of solid and liquid waste before discharge.

③ 城市绿化的重要性

段落大意：城市绿化是用较少的钱实现好的城市绿色效果。城市绿化降低空气污染，达到环保目的。

A low cost for maintenance and replacement is one of the most obvious benefits of greening a city. Thanks to the increase in vegetation, the air pollutants such as sulphur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide will decrease, as well as the formation of acid rain and the destruction it causes to buildings and roads.

二、支持艺术

艺术的重要性

段落大意：艺术能表现及影响生活的各个方面。艺术能够鼓舞人心，凝聚社会，反映社会中的各种问题，记录历史等等。

Art improves our lives by directly or indirectly lifting the morale of individuals, creating unity and social solidarity. Art creates awareness of social issues. Art may express and reflect the religious, political, and economical aspects of cultures. Art is and can be whatever a culture says it is, or whatever they want it to be. It involves all people, those who conceive the idea of the work, execute it, provide necessary equipment and materials, and people who make up the audience for the work. Art takes forms as diverse as architecture, body decoration, clothing manufacture, and memorial sculptures. Art echoes the natural world. It gives order to the world and intensity to human life. Art is a means of communion as well as communication. It provides pleasurable experiences along with cerebral wealth. Art also helps us to express our sentimental relations. It can beautify surprise, inspire, stimulate imagination, tell stories, and record history. As someone once said, "Art is life".

100 Some people think that governments should spend as much money as possible on developing or buying computer technology. Other people disagree and think that this money should be spent on more basic needs. Which one of these opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

有些人认为政府应当尽可能地花钱发展或购买计算机技术。有些人持反对意见，认为这些钱应该用于满足更基本的需求。你赞同哪种观点？

一、购买计算机技术

① 计算机技术节约大量的时间

段落大意：计算机技术的引进能够节省普通职员的时间，使他们做事更加有效率。

The companies save money by making or purchasing a computerized system to save paper usage and manpower. Since employees do not have to spend their time doing paper work, they can do their jobs faster and more efficiently. This gives the employees more time to do other projects around the office.

One computerized system that saves employee's time is automatic payroll. Instead of wasting time filling out paper sheets, the employee could simply "click" in at the beginning and end of each shift. Some companies like this idea because it can possibly reduce the number of employees needed in the payroll section of their company. Many aspects of the computerized system might take away some duties from the human employees. This can save the company a lot of money.

② 计算机带给领导者的好处

段落大意：计算机提供大量信息资源，可以供领导者所用，并且还有利于公司对资料的管理。

Managers also benefit from the computerized system. Managers are able to make decisions much faster because the information that they need to make these decisions is right there and could easily be accessed. There is no need to search for documents or other files.

The company can easily give access to certain parts of the computerized system to one group in the company and to others. In this way, information is kept private or public, depending on the company's needs.

二、满足基本需求

① 支持福利建设

段落大意：福利建设能够帮助许多生活贫困的人，现在有很多组织都在支持福利建设。

Welfare is a government program that provides money, medical care, food, housing, and other things that people need in order to survive. People who can receive help from these welfare programs are children, elders, disabled, and others who cannot support their families on their current income. Another name for welfare is public assistance. There are many organizations that supply this public assistance. Public assistance benefits help many people who live below the poverty line. An income level is established for these families. If your income is below this line, you will be eligible to receive help.

② 支持公共交通建设

段落大意：政府应该支持公共交通建设，因为长远来看其能够提高财政收入。

The government should spend more money on the public transportation as it will increase the fiscal income. Although the government has to undertake the heavy investment program in developing and improving these means of transportations and so it doesn't seem more profitable in the short term, in the long run it can be easily converted into an important source of income.

095 Some people think governments should spend as much money as possible exploring outer space (for example, traveling to the Moon and to other planets). Other people disagree and think governments should spend this money on our basic needs on Earth. Which of these two opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

有些人认为政府应当尽可能地花钱探索宇宙（比如登月或登上其他星球）。还有些人认为政府应该把钱用在我们的基本需求上。你赞同哪种观点？

一、外太空探索

① 外太空探索的发展意义（支持外太空探索）

段落大意：从上世纪50年代开始，各个国家相继进行外太空探索，极大地推动了科技的进步。

The exploration of outer space is a relatively recent phenomenon. Up to about the middle of the last century neither man nor machines had ever been able to go into space. Then, suddenly, without prior notice, in October 1957 the Soviets launched a satellite named Sputnik 1, which in Russian loosely means "Fellow Traveler #1." It weighed 184 pounds and had a diameter of 23 inches. It circled the Earth every 98 minutes. Its transmitter broadcast a single radio signal. Although the signal was

designed for tracking purposes, it also sent a wakeup call to the U.S. Within three months, in January, 1958, the U.S. successfully launched its first unmanned satellite named Explorer 1. Later the same year, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) was created. Preparation for space exploration went into high gear. Although Explorer 1 was smaller than Sputnik, it had more sophisticated instruments on board and in fact discovered a pair of radiation belts that envelop the Earth, later named Van Allen belts. That was just the beginning. Enormous progress has been made since that time.

② 应该投入更多的精力在现存问题的解决（反对外太空探索）

段落大意：外太空的神秘让很多科学家想去探索，但是科学家还是应该花更多的时间努力解决现存的社会问题。

The outer space has always been full of mysteries, encouraging numerous scientists to engage in the discovery of it. However, in my opinion, it is unreasonable for governments to spend so much money on traveling to some planets far away, the use of it still in question, while on our Earth we still have so much compulsory and imperative unsolved problems to jump into. That is to say, scientists are not to be blamed for their work, but the exploration of outer space should have a limit, for governments should focus on the main things that matter: human life right here, on our planet. To be specific, we should always remember we are having some of the most humane conundrums here on earth, which need governments' hand, and of course money, to solve. Instead of thinking about the exhausting plan that one day we human would leave the earth and reside in a far-off planet, think about how you can protect this planet from more pollution and over exploitation. Instead of looking for aliens somewhere in the vast cosmos, pay more attention to our fellow human beings right here on this small Earth. Food and humane crisis still bring painful sufferings to mankind. One-sixth of the world's population is still working exhaustedly to make ends meet. Dangerous maladies like HIV are still let to cause the death of hundreds of people every day. More regrettably, a lot of the above agonies that mankind are struggling with stay inside the solvable realm of governments, and are not beyond governments' responsibility.

二、基本社会问题

① 饥荒蔓延

段落大意：饥荒是很多生活于贫困线以下的人面临的重大问题，政府应该投入更多人力以及物力来解决饥荒问题。

Famine is a crisis where starvation results in the sharp increase of distress and death in one place. Developing countries whose food production is dependent on rain-fed agriculture suffer greatly. Climate related problems such as low rainfall, drought as well as insects and vermin do have a devastating effect on crops and

livelihood. To enable the prevention of famines, the causes must be addressed. Amartya Sen takes the stand that famines are not the result of a country's inability to grow food but from poverty, meaning famine is a product of poverty.

② 失业率升高

段落大意：很多人面临着失业的困扰，公司应该帮助面临失业问题的员工。

People who lose their jobs because a company is going out of business do not have a choice in the matter. They have not done anything wrong, but happen to be in the wrong place at the wrong time. There are several small things that a business should be responsible for in these cases. These things involve: sufficient amount of notice before the employee's job is going to be terminated, severance pay, health insurance, support in helping workers put together a resume, and time off for interviews.

019 Should governments spend more money on improving roads and highways, or should governments spend more money on improving public transportation (buses, trains, subways)? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

政府是应该花更多的钱改善道路还是改善公共交通工具（比如公共汽车、火车、地铁）？为什么？

① 公共交通工具的重要作用

段落大意：公共交通影响人们生活的各个方面。

Transportation affects every aspect of our lives and daily routine, including where we live, work, play, shop, go to school, etc. It has a profound impact on residential patterns, industrial growth, and physical and social mobility. Roads, highways, freeways and mass transit systems do not spring up out of thin air. They are planned. Someone makes a conscious decision to locate freeways, bus stops, and train stations where they are built. Transportation is no less a civil right and quality of life issue. Safety and accessibility are the most significant considerations in transportation planning. Zoning and other practices of exclusion result in limited mobility for poor people and those concentrated in central cities.

② 改善公共交通设施的重要性

段落大意：私家交通工具的大量发展造成严重的污染问题，因此改善公共交通设施尤为重要。

Over the past decades, automobile production and highway construction have multiplied, while urban mass transit systems have been dismantled or allowed to fall into disrepair. The final result has meant more pollution, traffic congestion, wasted energy, urban sprawl, residential segregation, and social disruption.

③ 公共交通设施的分布并不公平

段落大意：并不是各个社区都能充分使用公共交通资源，因此应该改善公共交通设施，让大家都能平等地使用。

All communities have not received the same benefits from transportation advancements and investments. Some of the governmental policies in housing, land use, environment, and transportation may have even contributed to and exacerbated social inequities. Some communities accrue benefits from transportation development projects, while other communities bear a disproportionate burden and pay cost in diminished health.

147 Your school has received a gift of money. What do you think is the best way for your school to spend this money? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

你的学校得到一笔钱，你认为学校如何花掉这笔钱最好？

167 Your school has enough money to purchase either computers for students or books for the library. Which should your school choose to buy—computers or books? Use specific reasons and examples to support your recommendation.

你的学校有一笔钱可以为学生购买计算机或者为图书馆买书。学校该买什么，计算机还是书？

① 计算机、网络对教育的帮助

段落大意：计算机和网络对教学很有帮助。

When we talk about technology in education, the first and foremost advancement is the computer and Internet. If a student has the Encyclopedia of Britannica or Microsoft's Encarta Encyclopedia, he rarely finds himself in a library or even on the Internet. But for those who don't have these encyclopedias, they can have the entire world of Internet information at their fingertips.

② 网络对学习的帮助

段落大意：网络为远程教育等提供了可能性。

Internet in its simplest form enables one to access emails; this too is a source of information especially for those who are in contact with their teachers and need constant aid.

Those who have joined Distant Learning Education programs need the Internet. If the postage was reliable or the money transfer system was predictable, then distant learning programs wouldn't be so famous.

③ 图书馆的作用

段落大意：图书馆是为大家提供知识和信息的地方，应该予以支持。

A library's mission is to serve as a resource center for the community and provide free and equal access to information, materials, services and programs designed to meet the informational, learning, cultural and recreational needs of our citizens.

033 You have received a gift of money. The money is enough to buy either a piece of jewelry you like or tickets to a concert you want to attend. Which would you buy? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

你得到一笔钱足以买一件你喜欢的首饰或者买一张音乐会门票。你会买什么？

① 音乐的教育作用

段落大意：音乐是人们生活中的重要组成部分，其具有重大的教育意义，比如音乐的多样性能让孩子们懂得生活的多样性。

Music is an important component for all people to possess in their lives. A child should be introduced to music at a very young age. The introduction of every type of music from classical all the way to modern rock is important. This gives a child the ability to form their own opinion to what they might like the best. Classical music can teach a child every aspect of music including harmony, themes, dynamics, poly-meters, and poly-rhythms. These are the components that are scarce in modern music today. The three major components of variation are melody, rhythm, and meter. Variation is an important key to teach a child so that they understand that there are many different ways to approach music and life.

② 音乐是生活的重心

段落大意：音乐是生活的重要部分，是情绪表达的方式。

Music is central to my life. Without music, the world would be naked, cold and quiet. Music can set the rhythm for a long day of work, the mood for a date, a party or even your whole life. It can wrap you in a blanket when you are down. Music is a vehicle for expressing love, telling a story, or showing happiness. My love for music has grown throughout the past few years and continues to do so even today. Playing musical instruments such as the violin, viola, trumpet and French horn has deepened my appreciation for the sounds I hear when I listen to music. From personal experience playing in concerts and writing my own music, I have captured the views of both sides of music's artistic prism: creation and presentation. Music is the universal language.

③ 钻石是身份、地位和财富的象征

段落大意：钻石已成为身份、地位和财富的象征。

The slogan "A Diamond is Forever" concentrates on a combination of emotion and

status. The true genius of De Beers lies in having created a connection between human love and power with something that has no value at all. You can't eat a diamond, you can't drive it home, you can't make clothes out of it, you can't build houses out of it, yet people are willing to spend a lot of money on a diamond because they feel a connection that a diamond brings.

032 Is it better to enjoy your money when you earn it or is it better to save your money for some time in the future? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

当你赚得一笔钱时，是立即花掉好还是存起来为将来用好？

① 存起来应对紧急情况

段落大意：人们都可能遇上紧急情况需要大笔资金，这个时候以前存的钱就很有帮助。

Foremost reason for saving the money for future use is when you need a lot of money to deal with some emergency cases that happen to you, you should not worry about the fund or borrow some money from everywhere at that time. Emergency could arrive at any moment. People might get unexpected illness at any moment. To work out this problem, people may need a huge amount of money. Then the money saved would help a lot.

② 存钱进行旅行和交纳学费

段落大意：旅行和学费都需要大笔资金，存钱为其所用十分必要。

Travel means a lot of money. Transpacific airfare costs a lot even if it is a special reduced fare. Besides, education tuition is growing faster than before. Universities spend a lot of money on new technology and other facilities; therefore all the expenses will go to the shoulders of students. Saving money for these reasons is quite necessary.

185 You have enough money to purchase either a house or a business. Which would you choose to buy? Give specific reasons to explain your choice.

你有足够的钱买一幢房子或一家企业。你会买什么？

① 购买企业可以增加工作岗位、降低失业率

段落大意：失业是很严重的社会问题，会造成经济衰退、社会不稳定、贫穷等问题。

Unemployment has been a problem throughout the world since the beginning of the economic depression. The problem of unemployment is one of the most serious long-term economic challenges in the past decades. Unemployment is an indication of economical recession, or even worse. This implies that a sizable percentage of

the labor force is not currently working. Unemployment is a major cost to the economy not just in the term of lost production, but it also involves major, long-term social cost such as increased inequality, poverty, family problems, crime and social division.

② 失业对失业者及其家人的影响

段落大意：失业对失业者本人来说是沉重的心理负担，甚至会影响其他家庭成员的情绪。

In today's society being unemployed impacts greatly on almost every aspect of an individual's life and things depending on their personal circumstances. It is likely to influence other family members' lives too. Unemployment carries an array of emotions ranging from stress, fear, anxiety, and depression. Unemployment contributes to low self-esteem and to family instability, deteriorated family relations, and in some cases, family violence.

③ 扩大投资，自我发展

段落大意：投资公司实现公司的发展。

Internal growth (often referred to as organic growth) refers to a situation where a business increases its size through investing in its existing product range, or by developing new products. This will normally be financed through the use of retained profits (from previous trading years), bank loans or through the issue of shares. This is a slower and safer method of expansion than external growth.

附录 TOEFL写作官方题库

1. People attend college or university for many different reasons (for example, new experiences, career preparation, increased knowledge). Why do you think people attend college or university? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
2. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents are the best teachers. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
3. Nowadays, food has become easier to prepare. Has this change improved the way people live? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
4. It has been said, "Not everything that is learned is contained in books." Compare and contrast knowledge gained from experience with knowledge gained from books. In your opinion, which source is more important? Why?
5. A company has announced that it wishes to build a large factory near your community. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this new influence on your community. Do you support or oppose the factory? Explain your position.
6. If you could change one important thing about your hometown, what would you change? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.
7. How do movies or television influence people's behavior? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.
8. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television has destroyed communication among friends and family. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.
9. Some people prefer to live in a small town. Others prefer to live in a big city. Which place would you prefer to live in? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.
10. "When people succeed, it is because of hard work. Luck has nothing to do with success." Do you agree or disagree with the quotation above? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.
11. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Universities should give the same amount of money to their students' sports activities as they give to their university libraries. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.
12. Many people visit museums when they travel to new places. Why do you think people visit museums? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
13. Some people prefer to eat at food stands or restaurants. Other people prefer to

prepare and eat food at home. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

14. Some people believe that university students should be required to attend classes. Others believe that going to classes should be optional for students. Which point of view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

15. Neighbors are the people who live near us. In your opinion, what are the qualities of a good neighbor? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

16. It has recently been announced that a new restaurant may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

17. Some people think that they can learn better by themselves than with a teacher. Others think that it is always better to have a teacher. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons to develop your essay.

18. What are some important qualities of a good supervisor (boss)? Use specific details and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

19. Should governments spend more money on improving roads and highways, or should governments spend more money on improving public transportation (buses, trains, subways)? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

20. It is better for children to grow up in the countryside than in a big city. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to develop your essay.

21. In general, people are living longer now. Discuss the causes of this phenomenon. Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

22. We all work or will work in our jobs with many different kinds of people. In your opinion, what are some important characteristics of a co-worker (someone you work closely with)? Use reasons and specific examples to explain why these characteristics are important.

23. In some countries, teenagers have jobs while they are still students. Do you think this is a good idea? Support your opinion by using specific reasons and details.

24. A person you know is planning to move to your town or city. What do you think this person would like and dislike about living in your town or city? Why? Use specific reasons and details to develop your essay.

25. It has recently been announced that a large shopping center may be built in your neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

26. It has recently been announced that a new movie theater may be built in your

neighborhood. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

27. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should sometimes do things that they do not enjoy doing. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

28. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Television, newspapers, magazines, and other media pay too much attention to the personal lives of famous people such as public figures and celebrities. Use specific reasons and details to explain your opinion.

29. Some people believe that the Earth is being harmed (damaged) by human activity. Others feel that human activity makes the Earth a better place to live. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

30. It has recently been announced that a new high school may be built in your community. Do you support or oppose this plan? Why? Use specific reasons and details in your answer.

31. Some people spend their entire lives in one place. Others move a number of times throughout their lives, looking for a better job, house, community, or even climate. Which do you prefer: staying in one place or moving in search of another place? Use reasons and specific examples to support your opinion.

32. Is it better to enjoy your money when you earn it or is it better to save your money for some time in the future? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

33. You have received a gift of money. The money is enough to buy either a piece of jewelry you like or tickets to a concert you want to attend. Which would you buy? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

34. Businesses should hire employees for their entire lives. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

35. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Attending a live performance (for example, a play, concert, or sporting event) is more enjoyable than watching the same event on television. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

36. Choose one of the following transportation vehicles and explain why you think it has changed people's lives.

◆ Automobiles

◆ Bicycles

◆ Airplanes

Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

37. Do you agree or disagree that progress is always good? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
38. Learning about the past has no value for those of us living in the present. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
39. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? With the help of technology, students nowadays can learn more information and learn it more quickly. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
40. The expression "Never, never give up" means to keep trying and never stop working for your goals. Do you agree or disagree with this statement? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
41. Some people think that human needs for farmland, housing, and industry are more important than saving land for endangered animals. Do you agree or disagree with this point of view? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
42. What is a very important skill a person should learn in order to be successful in the world today? Choose one skill and use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.
43. Why do you think some people are attracted to dangerous sports or other dangerous activities? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
44. Some people like to travel with a companion. Other people prefer to travel alone. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.
45. Some people prefer to get up early in the morning and start the day's work. Others prefer to get up later in the day and work until late at night. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.
46. What are the important qualities of a good son or daughter? Have these qualities changed or remained the same over time in your culture? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
47. Some people prefer to work for a large company. Others prefer to work for a small company. Which would you prefer? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.
48. People work because they need money to live. What are some other reasons that people work? Discuss one or more of these reasons. Use specific examples and details to support your answer.
49. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Face-to-face communication is better than other types of communication, such as letters, e-mail, or telephone calls. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

50. Some people like to do only what they already do well. Other people prefer to try new things and take risks. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.
51. Some people believe that success in life comes from taking risks or chances. Others believe that success results from careful planning. In your opinion, what does success come from? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
52. What change would make your hometown more appealing to people your age? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.
53. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The most important aspect of a job is the money a person earns. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
54. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? One should never judge a person by external appearances. Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.
55. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person should never make an important decision alone. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
56. A company is going to give some money either to support the arts or to protect the environment. Which do you think the company should choose? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
57. Some movies are serious, designed to make the audience think. Other movies are designed primarily to amuse and entertain. Which type of movie do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
58. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Businesses should do anything they can to make a profit. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.
59. Some people are always in a hurry to go places and get things done. Other people prefer to take their time and live life at a slower pace. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
60. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Games are as important for adults as they are for children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.
61. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Parents or other adult relatives should make important decisions for their older (15- to 18-year-old) teenage children. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.
62. What do you want most in a friend—someone who is intelligent, or someone

who has a sense of humor, or someone who is reliable? Which one of these characteristics is most important to you? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

63. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Most experiences in our lives that seemed difficult at the time become valuable lessons for the future. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

64. Some people prefer to work for themselves or own a business. Others prefer to work for an employer. Would you rather be self-employed, work for someone else, or own a business? Use specific reasons to explain your choice.

65. Should a city try to preserve its old, historic buildings or destroy them and replace them with modern buildings? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

66. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Classmates are a more important influence than parents on a child's success in school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

67. If you were an employer, which kind of worker would you prefer to hire: an inexperienced worker at a lower salary or an experienced worker at a higher salary? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

68. Many teachers assign homework to students every day. Do you think that daily homework is necessary for students? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

69. If you could study a subject that you have never had the opportunity to study, what would you choose? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

70. Some people think that the automobile has improved modern life. Others think that the automobile has caused serious problems. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

71. Which would you choose: a high-paying job with long hours that would give you little time with family and friends or a lower-paying job with shorter hours that would give you more time with family and friends? Explain your choice, using specific reasons and details.

72. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Grades (marks) encourage students to learn. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

73. Some people say that computers have made life easier and more convenient. Other people say that computers have made life more complex and stressful. What is your opinion? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

74. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The best way to travel

is in a group led by a tour guide. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

75. Some universities require students to take classes in many subjects. Other universities require students to specialize in one subject. Which is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

76. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should begin learning a foreign language as soon as they start school. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

77. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Boys and girls should attend separate schools. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

78. Is it more important to be able to work with a group of people on a team or to work independently? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

79. Your city has decided to build a statue or monument to honor a famous person in your country. Whom would you choose? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.

80. Describe a custom from your country that you would like people from other countries to adopt. Explain your choice, using specific reasons and examples.

81. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Technology has made the world a better place to live. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

82. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Advertising can tell you a lot about a country. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

83. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Modern technology is creating a single world culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

84. Some people say that the Internet provides people with a lot of valuable information. Others think access to so much information creates problems. Which view do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

85. A foreign visitor has only one day to spend in your country. Where should this visitor go on that day? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

86. If you could go back to some time and place in the past, when and where would you go? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

87. What discovery in the last 100 years has been most beneficial for people in your country? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

88. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Telephones and e-mail

have made communication between people less personal. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

89. If you could travel back in time to meet a famous person from history, what person would you like to meet? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

90. If you could meet a famous entertainer or athlete, who would that be, and why? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

91. If you could ask a famous person one question, what would you ask? Why? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

92. Some people prefer to live in places that have the same weather or climate all year long. Others like to live in areas where the weather changes several times a year. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

93. Many students have to live with roommates while going to school or university. What are some of the important qualities of a good roommate? Use specific reasons and examples to explain why these qualities are important.

94. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Dancing plays an important role in a culture. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

95. Some people think governments should spend as much money as possible exploring outer space (for example, traveling to the Moon and to other planets). Other people disagree and think governments should spend this money on our basic needs on Earth. Which of these two opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

96. People have different ways of escaping the stress and difficulties of modern life. Some read; some exercise; others work in their gardens. What do you think are the best ways of reducing stress? Use specific details and examples in your answer.

97. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Teachers should be paid according to how much their students learn. Give specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

98. If you were asked to send one thing representing your country to an international exhibition, what would you choose? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

99. You have been told that dormitory rooms at your university must be shared by two students. Would you rather have the university assign a student to share a room with you, or would you rather choose your own roommate? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

100. Some people think that governments should spend as much money as possible on developing or buying computer technology. Other people disagree and think that this money should be spent on more basic needs. Which one of these opinions do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

101. Some people like doing work by hand. Others prefer using machines. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

102. Schools should ask students to evaluate their teachers. Do you agree or disagree? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

103. In your opinion, what is the most important characteristic (for example, honesty, intelligence, a sense of humor) that a person can have to be successful in life? Use specific reasons and examples from your experience to explain your answer.

104. It is generally agreed that society benefits from the work of its members. Compare the contributions of artists to society with the contributions of scientists to society. Which type of contribution do you think is valued more by your society? Give specific reasons to support your answer.

105. Students at universities often have a choice of places to live. They may choose to live in university dormitories, or they may choose to live in apartments in the community. Compare the advantages of living in university housing with the advantages of living in an apartment in the community. Where would you prefer to live? Give reasons for your preference.

106. You need to travel from your home to a place 40 miles (64 kilometers) away. Compare the different kinds of transportation you could use. Tell which method of travel you would choose. Give specific reasons for your choice.

107. Some people believe that a college or university education should be available to all students. Others believe that higher education should be available only to good students. Discuss these views. Which view do you agree with? Explain why.

108. Some people believe that the best way of learning about life is by listening to the advice of family and friends. Other people believe that the best way of learning about life is through personal experience. Compare the advantages of these two different ways of learning about life. Which do you think is preferable? Use specific examples to support your preference.

109. When people move to another country, some of them decide to follow the customs of the new country. Others prefer to keep their own customs. Compare these two choices. Which one do you prefer? Support your answer with specific details.

110. Some people prefer to spend most of their time alone. Others like to be with

friends most of the time. Do you prefer to spend your time alone or with friends? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

111. Some people prefer to spend time with one or two close friends. Others choose to spend time with a large number of friends. Compare the advantages of each choice. Which of these two ways of spending time do you prefer? Use specific reasons to support your answer.

112. Some people think that children should begin their formal education at a very early age and should spend most of their time on school studies. Others believe that young children should spend most of their time playing. Compare these two views. Which view do you agree with? Why?

113. The government has announced that it plans to build a new university. Some people think that your community would be a good place to locate the university. Compare the advantages and disadvantages of establishing a new university in your community. Use specific details in your discussion.

114. Some people think that the family is the most important influence on young adults. Other people think that friends are the most important influence on young adults. Which view do you agree with? Use examples to support your position.

115. Some people prefer to plan activities for their free time very carefully. Others choose not to make any plans at all for their free time. Compare the benefits of planning free-time activities with the benefits of not making plans. Which do you prefer—planning or not planning for your leisure time? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

116. People learn in different ways. Some people learn by doing things; other people learn by reading about things; others learn by listening to people talk about things. Which of these methods of learning is best for you? Use specific examples to support your choice.

117. Some people choose friends who are different from themselves. Others choose friends who are similar to themselves. Compare the advantages of having friends who are different from you with the advantages of having friends who are similar to you. Which kind of friend do you prefer for yourself? Why?

118. Some people enjoy change, and they look forward to new experiences. Others like their lives to stay the same, and they do not change their usual habits. Compare these two approaches to life. Which approach do you prefer? Explain why.

119. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People behave differently when they wear different clothes. Do you agree that different clothes influence the way people behave? Use specific examples to support your answer.

120. Decisions can be made quickly, or they can be made after careful thought. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? The decisions that people make

quickly are always wrong. Use reasons and specific examples to support your opinion.

121. Some people trust their first impressions about a person's character because they believe these judgments are generally correct. Other people do not judge a person's character quickly because they believe first impressions are often wrong. Compare these two attitudes. Which attitude do you agree with? Support your choice with specific examples.

122. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People are never satisfied with what they have; they always want something more or something different. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

123. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? People should read only those books that are about real events, real people, and established facts. Use specific reasons and details to support your opinion.

124. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is more important for students to study history and literature than it is for them to study science and mathematics. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

125. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? All students should be required to study art and music in secondary school. Use specific reasons to support your answer.

126. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? There is nothing that young people can teach older people. Use specific reasons and examples to support your position.

127. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Reading fiction (such as novels and short stories) is more enjoyable than watching movies. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your position.

128. Some people say that physical exercise should be a required part of every school day. Other people believe that students should spend the whole school day on academic studies. Which opinion do you agree with? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

129. A university plans to develop a new research center in your country. Some people want a center for business research. Other people want a center for research in agriculture (farming). Which of these two kinds of research centers do you recommend for your country? Use specific reasons in your recommendation.

130. Some young children spend a great amount of their time participating in sports. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of this. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

131. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Only people who earn a lot of money are successful. Use specific reasons and examples to support your

answer.

132. If you could invent something new, what product would you develop? Use specific details to explain why this invention is needed.

133. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A person's childhood years (the time from birth to twelve years of age) are the most important years of a person's life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

134. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Children should be required to help with household tasks as soon as they are able to do so. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

135. Some high schools require all students to wear school uniforms. Other high schools permit students to decide what to wear to school. Which of these two school policies do you think is better? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

136. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing a game is fun only when you win. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

137. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? High schools should allow students to study the courses that students want to study. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

138. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? It is better to be a member of a group than to be the leader of a group. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

139. What do you consider to be the most important room in a house? Why is this room more important to you than any other room? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

140. Some items (such as clothes or furniture) can be made by hand or by machine. Which do you prefer—items made by hand or items made by machine? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your choice.

141. If you could make one important change in a school that you attended, what change would you make? Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

142. A gift (such as a camera, a soccer ball, or an animal) can contribute to a child's development. What gift would you give to help a child develop? Why? Use reasons and specific examples to support your choice.

143. Some people believe that students should be given one long vacation each year. Others believe that students should have several short vacations throughout the year. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

144. Would you prefer to live in a traditional house or in a modern apartment building? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

145. Some people say that advertising encourages us to buy things we really do not need. Others say that advertisements tell us about new products that may improve our lives. Which viewpoint do you agree with? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

146. Some people prefer to spend their free time outdoors. Other people prefer to spend their leisure time indoors. Would you prefer to be outside, or would you prefer to be inside for your leisure activities? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your choice.

147. Your school has received a gift of money. What do you think is the best way for your school to spend this money? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

148. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Playing games teaches us about life. Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

149. Imagine that you have received some land to use as you wish. How would you use this land? Use specific details to explain your answer.

150. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? Watching television is bad for children. Use specific details and examples to support your answer.

151. What is the most important animal in your country? Why is the animal important? Use reasons and specific details to explain your answer.

152. Many parts of the world are losing important natural resources, such as forests, animals, or clean water. Choose one resource that is disappearing and explain why it needs to be saved. Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

153. Do you agree or disagree with the following statement? A zoo has no useful purpose. Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

154. In some countries, people are no longer allowed to smoke in many public places and office buildings. Do you think this is a good rule or a bad rule? Use specific reasons and details to support your position.

155. Plants can provide food, shelter, clothing, or medicine. What is one kind of plant that is important to you or the people in your country? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

156. You have the opportunity to visit a foreign country for two weeks. Which country would you like to visit? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

157. In the future, students may have the choice of studying at home by using

technology such as computers or television or of studying at traditional schools. Which would you prefer? Use reasons and specific details to explain your choice.

158. When famous people such as actors, athletes and rock stars give their opinions, many people listen. Do you think we should pay attention to these opinions? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

159. The twentieth century saw great change. In your opinion, what is one change that should be remembered about the twentieth century? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

160. When people need to complain about a product or poor service, some prefer to complain in writing and others prefer to complain in person. Which way do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

161. People remember special gifts or presents that they have received. Why? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

162. Some famous athletes and entertainers earn millions of dollars every year. Do you think these people deserve such high salaries? Use specific reasons and examples to support your opinion.

163. Is the ability to read and write more important today than in the past? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

164. People do many different things to stay healthy. What do you do for good health? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

165. You have decided to give several hours of your time each month to improve the community where you live. What is one thing you will do to improve your community? Why? Use specific reasons and details to explain your choice.

166. People recognize a difference between children and adults. What events (experiences or ceremonies) make a person an adult? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

167. Your school has enough money to purchase either computers for students or books for the library. Which should your school choose to buy—computers or books? Use specific reasons and examples to support your recommendations.

168. Many students choose to attend schools or universities outside their home countries. Why do some students study abroad? Use specific reasons and details to explain your answer.

169. People listen to music for different reasons and at different times. Why is music important to many people? Use specific reasons and examples to support your choice.

170. Groups or organizations are an important part of some people's lives. Why are groups or organizations important to people? Use specific reasons and examples to

explain your answer.

171. Imagine that you are preparing for a trip. You plan to be away from your home for a year. In addition to clothing and personal care items, you can take one additional thing. What would you take and why? Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

172. When students move to a new school, they sometimes face problems. How can schools help these students with their problems? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

173. It is sometimes said that borrowing money from a friend can harm or damage the friendship. Do you agree? Why or why not? Use reasons and specific examples to explain your answer.

174. Every generation of people is different in important ways. How is your generation different from your parents' generation? Use specific reasons and examples to explain your answer.

175. Some students like classes where teachers lecture (do all of the talking) in class. Other students prefer classes where the students do some of the talking. Which type of class do you prefer? Give specific reasons and details to support your choice.

176. Holidays honor people or events. If you could create a new holiday, what person or event would it honor and how would you want people to celebrate it? Use specific reasons and details to support your answer.

177. A friend of yours has received some money and plans to use all of it either to go on vacation or to buy a car. Your friend has asked you for advice. Compare your friend's two choices and explain which one you think your friend should choose. Use specific reasons and details to support your choice.

178. The 21st century has begun. What changes do you think this new century will bring? Use examples and details in your answer.

179. What are some of the qualities of a good parent? Use specific details and examples to explain your answer.

180. Movies are popular all over the world. Explain why movies are so popular. Use reasons and specific examples to support your answer.

181. In your country, is there more need for land to be left in its natural condition or is there more need for land to be developed for housing and industry? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

182. Many people have a close relationship with their pets. These people treat their birds, cats, or other animals like members of their family. In your opinion, are such relationships good? Why or why not? Use specific reasons and examples to support

your answer.

183. Films can tell us a lot about the country where they were made. What have you learned about a country from watching its movies? Use specific examples and details to support your response.

184. Some students prefer to study alone. Others prefer to study with a group of students. Which do you prefer? Use specific reasons and examples to support your answer.

185. You have enough money to purchase either a house or a business. Which would you choose to buy? Give specific reasons to explain your choice.

参考文献

- 〔1〕【英】亚当·斯密·郭大力，王亚南译·国富论〔M〕·天津：天津出版社，1998·
- 〔2〕【古希】赫拉克利特·T·M·罗宾森英译／评注·楚荷中译·赫拉克利特著作残篇〔M〕·桂林：广西师范大学出版社，2007·
- 〔3〕【英】伯特兰·罗素·亚北译·西方的智慧〔M〕·北京：中央编译出版社，2007·
- 〔4〕Duffy K G, Wong F Y. Community Psychology〔M〕·北京：世界图书出版公司，2007·
- 〔5〕Manzanilla L. Emergence and Change in Early Urban Societies [M]. New York: Plenum Press, 1997.
- 〔6〕Ward J K. Aristotle on Homonymy: Dialectic and Science [M]. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2008.
- 〔7〕<http://www.bartleby.com/>
- 〔8〕<http://www.discovery.com/>
- 〔9〕<http://www.economist.com/>
- 〔10〕<http://edition.cnn.com/>
- 〔11〕<http://www.nytimes.com/pages/education/>
- 〔12〕<http://www.sciam.com/>
- 〔13〕<http://www.time.com/time/>
- 〔14〕<http://www.usca.edu/essays/>
- 〔15〕<http://www.123helpme.com/>